

Κατὰ Μᾶρκον

Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. **1**

Ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν **2**
 ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ¹ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει² τὴν ὁδὸν
 σου ἔμπροσθέν³ σου. Φωνὴ βοῶντος⁴ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,⁵ Ἐτοιμάσατε⁶ **3**
 τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου: εὐθείας⁷ ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους⁸ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο **4**
 Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,⁵ καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα⁹
 μετανοίας¹⁰ εἰς ἄφεσιν¹¹ ἁμαρτιῶν. Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο¹² πρὸς αὐτὸν **5**
 πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία¹³ χώρα,¹⁴ καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται,¹⁵ καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο
 πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ¹⁶ ποταμῷ¹⁷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι¹⁸
 τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος¹⁹ τρίχας²⁰ **6**
 καμήλου,²¹ καὶ ζώνην²² δερματίνην²³ περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν²⁴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας²⁵ καὶ μέλι²⁶ ἄγριον.²⁷ Καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν, λέγων, **7**
 Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός²⁸ μου ὀπίσω²⁹ μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανός³⁰
 κύψας³¹ λῦσαι³² τὸν ἱμάντα³³ τῶν ὑποδημάτων³⁴ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγὼ μὲν **8**

¹ πρὸ, before (gen), before. ² κατασκευάζω, prepare, build. ³ ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ⁴ βοάω, cry aloud, shout. ⁵ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁶ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁷ εὐθύς, immediately, at once. ⁸ τρίβος, ου, ἡ, beaten track, path. ⁹ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ¹⁰ μετένοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ¹¹ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ¹² ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹³ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁴ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ¹⁵ Ἱεροσολυμίτης, ου, ὁ, inhabitant of Jerusalem, Jerusalemite. ¹⁶ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹⁷ ποταμός, οῦ, ὁ, river, stream. ¹⁸ ἐξομολογέω, confess, profess. ¹⁹ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ²⁰ θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, hair. ²¹ κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, camel. ²² ζώνη, ης, ἡ, belt, girdle. ²³ δερμάτινος, leather, made of skin. ²⁴ ὀσφύς, ὅς, ἡ, waist, hip. ²⁵ ἀκρίς, ἶδος, ἡ, locust. ²⁶ μέλι, ιτος, τό, honey. ²⁷ ἄγριος, wild, savage. ²⁸ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ²⁹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ³⁰ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ³¹ κύπτω, bow down, stoop. ³² λύω, untie, loose. ³³ ἱμάς, άντος, ὁ, thong, strap. ³⁴ ὑπόδημα, τος, τό, sandal, shoe.

ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι
ἁγίῳ.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ¹ 9

τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.² 10

Καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδεν σχιζομένους³ τοὺς
οὐρανοὺς, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ⁴ περιστερὰν⁵ καταβαῖνον ἐπ’
αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ 11
ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.⁶

Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.⁷ Καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 12

ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ⁷ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα⁸ πειραζόμενος⁹ ὑπὸ τοῦ
Σατανᾶ,¹⁰ καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων,¹¹ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν¹²
αὐτῷ.

Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν 14

Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ 15

λέγων ὅτι Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν¹³ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ

θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε,¹⁴ καὶ πιστεῦετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

¹ Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, Nazareth. ² Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ³ σχίζω, split, separate. ⁴ ὡσεὶ, like, about. ⁵ περιστέρα, ἄς, ἡ, dove. ⁶ εὐδοκέω, think it good, be well pleased with. ⁷ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁸ τεσσαράκοντα, forty, 40. ⁹ πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹⁰ Σατανᾶς, ἁ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ¹¹ θηρίον, ου, τό, wild beast, animal. ¹² διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹³ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁴ μετανοέω, repent, change my mind.

Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα 16

καὶ Ἀνδρέαν¹ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Σίμωνος βάλλοντας

ἀμφίβληστρον² ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.³ Καὶ εἶπεν 17

αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε⁴ ὀπίσω⁵ μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι

ἀλιεῖς³ ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα⁶ αὐτῶν, 18

ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς⁷ ἐκεῖθεν⁸ ὀλίγον,⁹ εἶδεν 19

Ἰάκωβον¹⁰ τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου,¹¹ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ,

καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας¹² τὰ δίκτυα.⁶ Καὶ εὐθέως 20

ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον¹¹ ἐν

τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν¹³ ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω⁵ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται¹⁴ εἰς Καπερναούμ·¹⁵ καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν 21

εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκεν. Καὶ ἐξεπλήρσοντο¹⁶ ἐπὶ 22

τῇ διδαχῇ¹⁷ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων,

καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν 23

ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,¹⁸ καὶ ἀνέκραξεν,¹⁹ λέγων, Ἐα,²⁰ 24

τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;²¹ Ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς;

Οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν²² αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 25

λέγων, Φιμώθητι,²³ καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ σπαράξαν²⁴ αὐτὸν 26

¹ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ² ἀμφίβληστρον, ου, τό, fishing net, net used for capturing. ³ ἀλιεύς, ὁ, fisherman. ⁴ δεῦτε, come!. ⁵ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ⁶ δίκτυον, ου, τό, net, fishing net. ⁷ προβαίνω, go forward, advance. ⁸ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ⁹ ὀλίγος, little, few. ¹⁰ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹¹ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ¹² καταρτίζω, mend, fit. ¹³ μισθωτός, οὔ, ὁ, hired servant. ¹⁴ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹⁵ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ¹⁶ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁷ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹⁸ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹⁹ ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ²⁰ ἔα, ah! ha! ²¹ Ναζαρηνός, οὔ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ²² ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²³ φιμώω, muzzle, silence. ²⁴ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro.

τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον¹ καὶ κράζαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν² πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν³ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, 27 λέγοντας, Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; Τίς ἡ διδαχὴ⁴ ἡ καινὴ⁵ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασιν τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις¹ ἐπιτάσσει,⁶ καὶ ὑπακούουσιν⁷ αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθεν δὲ ἡ ἀκοή⁸ αὐτοῦ εὐθύς εἰς ὅλην 28 τὴν περίχωρον⁹ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν 29 Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου,¹⁰ μετὰ Ἰακώβου¹¹ καὶ Ἰωάννου. Ἦ δὲ 30 πενθερά¹² Σίμωνος κατέκειτο¹³ πυρέσσουσα,¹⁴ καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς: καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, 31 κρατήσας¹⁵ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς: καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς¹⁶ εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει¹⁷ αὐτοῖς.

Ὁψίας¹⁸ δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ¹⁹ ὁ ἥλιος,²⁰ ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν 32 πάντας τοὺς κακῶς²¹ ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους:²² καὶ ἡ 33 πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη²³ ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν.²⁴ Καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν 34 πολλοὺς κακῶς²¹ ἔχοντας ποικίλαις²⁶ νόσοις,²⁷ καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν

¹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ² θαμβέω, amaze. ³ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ⁴ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ⁵ καινός, new, fresh. ⁶ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ⁷ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ⁸ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ⁹ περίχωρος, ου, ἡ, neighboring. ¹⁰ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹¹ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ¹² πενθερά, ᾧς, ἡ, mother-in-law. ¹³ κατέκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹⁴ πυρέσσω, suffer with a fever. ¹⁵ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁶ πυρετός, οὔ, ὁ, fever. ¹⁷ διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹⁸ ὄψις, late. ¹⁹ δύω, enter, set. ²⁰ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ²¹ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ²² δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ²³ ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ²⁴ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ²⁵ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁶ ποικίλος, varied, manifold. ²⁷ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady.

αὐτόν.

Καὶ πρωῒ¹ ἔννυχον² λίαν³ ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον⁴ 35

τόπον, κακεῖ⁵ προσηύχετο. Καὶ κατεδίωξαν⁶ αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ 36

οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες σε 37

ζητοῦσιν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας 38

κωμοπόλεις,⁷ ἵνα καὶ ἐκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελήλυθα. Καὶ 39

ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,

καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρός,⁸ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν⁹ 40

αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.¹⁰ 41

Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς,¹¹ ἐκτείνας¹² τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο¹³

αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.¹⁰ Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ 42

εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα,¹⁴ καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.¹⁰ Καὶ 43

ἐμβριμσάμενος¹⁵ αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, 44

Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἶπης· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν¹⁶ δείξον¹⁷ τῷ ἱερεῖ,

καὶ προσένεγκε¹⁹ περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ²⁰ σου ἃ προσέταξεν²¹

Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον²² αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν 45

¹ πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ² ἔννυχος, by night, at night. ³ λίαν, greatly, very. ⁴ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁵ κακεῖ, and there. ⁶ καταδιώκω, pursue closely, hunt. ⁷ κωμόπολις, εως, ἡ, market town, country town. ⁸ λεπρός, οὔ, ὁ, scaly, leprosy. ⁹ γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ¹⁰ καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ¹¹ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ¹² ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ¹³ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁴ λέπρα, ας, ἡ, leprosy. ¹⁵ ἐμβριμάομαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ¹⁶ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ¹⁷ δείκνυμι, show, point out. ¹⁸ ἱερεύς, έως, ὁ, priest. ¹⁹ προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ²⁰ καθαρισμός, οὔ, ὁ, cleansing, purification. ²¹ προστάσσω, command, order. ²² μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness.

πολλά καὶ διαφημίζειν¹ τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι² αὐτὸν δύνασθαι
φανερῶς³ εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις⁴ τόποις ἦν· καὶ
ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.⁵

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ⁶ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ ἠκούσθη ὅτι 2
εἰς οἶκόν ἐστιν. Καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι² 2
χωρεῖν⁷ μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν·⁸ καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. 3
Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν⁹ φέροντες, αἰρόμενον
ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.¹⁰ Καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει¹¹ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν 4
ὄχλον, ἀπεστεγάσαν¹² τὴν στέγην¹³ ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες¹⁴
χαλῶσιν¹⁵ τὸν κράββατον¹⁶ ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς⁹ κατέκειτο.¹⁷ 5
Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,⁹
Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. Ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν 6
γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι¹⁸ ἐν ταῖς
καρδίαις αὐτῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;¹⁹ Τίς 7
δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός; Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγινούς²⁰ 8
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως²¹ αὐτοὶ διαλογίζονται¹⁸ ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε¹⁸ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
ὑμῶν; Τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον,²² εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ,⁹ 9

¹ διαφημίζω, spread abroad, report. ² μηκέτι, no longer. ³ φανερῶς, openly, publicly. ⁴ ἐρημος, ου, ή, wilderness, desert. ⁵ πανταχόθεν, from all sides. ⁶ Καπερναοὺμ, ή, Capernaum. ⁷ χωρέω, make room for, hold. ⁸ θύρα, ας, ή, door, gate. ⁹ παραλυτικός, οὔ, ό, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ¹⁰ τέσσαρες, four, 4. ¹¹ προσεγγίζω, approach. ¹² ἀποστεγάζω, unroof, take the roof off. ¹³ στέγη, ης, ή, roof, flat roof of a house. ¹⁴ ἐξορύσσω, dig out, dig through. ¹⁵ χαλάω, slacken, let down. ¹⁶ κράββατος, ου, ό, mattress, pallet. ¹⁷ κατέκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹⁸ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ¹⁹ βλασφημία, ας, ή, blasphemy, reproach. ²⁰ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²¹ οὕτως, thus, so. ²² εὐκοπώτερον, easier.

Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ὑγεραι, καὶ ἄρόν σου τὸν
 κράββατον,¹ καὶ περιπάτει; Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς 10
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας – λέγει τῷ
 παραλυτικῷ² – Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγεραι καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν¹ σου, 11
 καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν 12
 κράββατον,¹ ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον³ πάντων: ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι⁴
 πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν, λέγοντας ὅτι Οὐδέποτε⁵ οὕτως
 εἶδομεν.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο 13
 πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ παράγων⁶ εἶδεν Λευὶ⁷ τὸν 14
 τοῦ Ἀλφαίου⁸ καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον,⁹ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
 Ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν 15
 τῷ κατακεῖσθαι¹⁰ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι¹¹
 καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ¹² συνανέκειντο¹³ τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 αὐτοῦ: ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ 16
 γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν
 τελωνῶν¹¹ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν,¹² ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι
 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν¹¹ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν¹² ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; Καὶ 17

¹κράβατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ²παραλυτικός, οὔ, ὁ, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ³ἐναντίον, in the sight of, before. ⁴ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ⁵οὐδέποτε, never. ⁶παράγω, pass by, depart. ⁷Λευῖς, ὁ, Levi. ⁸Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ὁ, Alphaeus. ⁹τελώνιον, ου, τό, tax office, tax collector's office. ¹⁰κατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹¹τελώνης, ου, ὁ, tax collector, collector of taxes. ¹²ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ¹³συνανέκειμαι, recline at table with.

ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν¹ ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες²
 ἰατροῦ,³ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς⁴ ἔχοντες. Οὐκ ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαίους,
 ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς⁵ εἰς μετάνοιαν.⁶

Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες:⁷ 18

καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ
 οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν,⁷ οἱ δὲ σοὶ⁸ μαθηταὶ οὐ
 νηστεύουσιν;⁷ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ 19
 τοῦ νυμφῶνος,⁹ ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος¹⁰ μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν, νηστεύειν;⁷
 Ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον,¹⁰ οὐ δύνανται
 νηστεύειν:⁷ ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ¹¹ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ 20
 νυμφίος,¹⁰ καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν⁷ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Καὶ 21
 οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα¹² ῥάκους¹³ ἀγνάφου¹⁴ ἐπιρράπτει¹⁵ ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ
 παλαιῷ:¹⁶ εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα¹⁷ αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν¹⁸ τοῦ
 παλαιοῦ,¹⁶ καὶ χειρόν¹⁹ σχίσμα²⁰ γίνεται. Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον 22
 νέον²² εἰς ἀσκοῦς²³ παλαιούς:¹⁶ εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει²⁴ ὁ οἶνος²¹ ὁ νέος²²
 τοὺς ἀσκοὺς,²³ καὶ ὁ οἶνος²¹ ἐκχέεται²⁵ καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ²³ ἀπολούνται:
 ἀλλὰ οἶνον²¹ νέον²² εἰς ἀσκοὺς²³ καινοὺς¹⁸ βλητέον.²⁶

¹ χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ² ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ³ ἱατρός, ος, ὁ, physician. ⁴ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ⁵ ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ⁶ μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ⁷ νηστεύω, fast. ⁸ σός, your, yours. ⁹ νυμφῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, bridal chamber, wedding hall. ¹⁰ νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, bridegroom. ¹¹ ἀπαίρω, take away, depart. ¹² ἐπίβλημα, τος, τό, patch, patch on a garment. ¹³ ῥάκος, ους, τό, rag, piece of cloth. ¹⁴ ἀγνάφος, new, unshrunk. ¹⁵ ἐπιρράπτω, sew on. ¹⁶ παλαιός, old, ancient. ¹⁷ πλήρωμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment. ¹⁸ καινός, new, fresh. ¹⁹ χειρόν, worse. ²⁰ σχίσμα, τος, τό, tear, division. ²¹ οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ²² νέος, new, young. ²³ ἀσός, ου, ὁ, leather bottle, wineskin. ²⁴ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ²⁵ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ²⁶ βλητέος, must be put, that ought to be put.

Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι¹ αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν 23
 σπορίμων,² καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες³
 τοὺς στάχυν.⁴ Καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσιν 24
 ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;⁵ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 25
 Οὐδέποτε⁶ ἀνέγνωτε⁷ τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν⁸ ἔσχεν καὶ
 ἐπείνασεν⁹ αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; Πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον 26
 τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως
 ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν⁵ φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν,¹¹ καὶ ἔδωκεν
 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὔσιν; Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ 27
 τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον· ὥστε 28
 κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος 3
 ἐξηραμμένην¹² ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ παρετήρουν¹³ αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς 2
 σάββασιν θεραπεύσει¹⁴ αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν¹⁵ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ 3
 λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην¹² ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι
 εἰς τὸ μέσον. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐξεστιν⁵ τοῖς σάββασιν 4
 ἀγαθοποιῆσαι¹⁶ ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;¹⁷ Ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; Οἱ
 δὲ ἐσιώπων.¹⁸ Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος¹⁹ αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς,²⁰ 5

¹ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ² σπόριμος, grain field, sown. ³ τίλλω, pluck, pick. ⁴ στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ⁵ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ⁶ οὐδέποτε, never. ⁷ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ⁸ χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁹ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ¹⁰ πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, setting forth, purpose. ¹¹ ἱερεύς, έως, ὁ, priest. ¹² ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹³ παρατηρέω, watch closely, observe scrupulously. ¹⁴ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁵ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge. ¹⁶ ἀγαθοποιέω, do good/right, do what is good/right. ¹⁷ κακοποιέω, do evil, harm. ¹⁸ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁹ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁰ ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, wrath, anger.

συλλυπούμενος¹ ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει² τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ
 ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον³ τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν,³ καὶ
 ἀποκατεστάθη⁴ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιῆς⁵ ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ ⁶
 Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν⁶ συμβούλιον⁷ ἐποίουν
 κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν⁸ ⁷
 μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος⁹
 ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,¹⁰ ⁸
 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας,¹¹ καὶ πέραν¹² τοῦ
 Ἰορδάνου,¹³ καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον¹⁴ καὶ Σιδῶνα,¹⁵ πλῆθος⁹ πολὺ,
 ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ⁹
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον¹⁶ προσκαρτερῇ¹⁷ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν
 ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν¹⁸ αὐτόν. Πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν,¹⁹ ¹⁰
 ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν²⁰ αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται,²¹ ὅσοι εἶχον
 μάστιγας.²² Καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα,²³ ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, ¹¹
 προσέπιπτεν²⁴ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζεν, λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 θεοῦ. Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα²⁵ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερόν²⁶ αὐτόν ¹²
 ποιήσωσιν.

¹ συλλυπέομαι, be deeply grieved, feel sorry for. ² πώρωσις, εὐς, ἡ, hardness, obstinancy. ³ ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ⁴ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ⁵ ὑγιῆς, whole, healthy. ⁶ Ἡρωδιανοί, ὦν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ⁷ συμβούλιον, ου, τό, counsel, council. ⁸ ἀναχωρέω, depart, withdraw. ⁹ πλῆθος, ους, τό, multitude. ¹⁰ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹¹ Ἰδουμαία, ας, ἡ, Idumea, Edom. ¹² πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹³ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹⁴ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ¹⁵ Σιδῶν, ὠνος, ἡ, Sidon. ¹⁶ πλοιάριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat. ¹⁷ προσκαρτερέω, continue in or with, persist. ¹⁸ θλίβω, press, oppress. ¹⁹ θεράπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁰ ἐπιπίπτω, fall upon, press upon. ²¹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²² μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ²³ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²⁴ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ²⁵ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²⁶ φανερός, manifest, apparent.

Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται¹ οὓς ἠθελεν αὐτός· καὶ 13
 ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, ἵνα ὦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, 14
 καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν 15
 θεραπεύειν² τὰς νόσους,³ καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ 16
 ἐπέθηκεν⁴ τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον⁵ τὸν τοῦ 17
 Ζεβεδαίου,⁶ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου·⁵ καὶ
 ἐπέθηκεν⁴ αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές,⁷ ὃ ἐστίν, Υἱοὶ Βροντῆς·⁸ 18
 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν,⁹ καὶ Φίλιππον,¹⁰ καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον,¹¹ καὶ
 Ματθαῖον,¹² καὶ Θωμᾶν,¹³ καὶ Ἰάκωβον⁵ τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου,¹⁴ καὶ
 Θαδδαῖον,¹⁵ καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην,¹⁶ καὶ Ἰούδαν¹⁷ 19
 Ἰσκαριώτην,¹⁸ ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται¹⁹ πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ 20
 δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε²⁰ ἄρτον φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' 21
 αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι²¹ αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι Ἐξέστη.²² Καὶ οἱ 22
 γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι
 Βεελζεβοῦλ²³ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι²⁴ τῶν δαιμονίων
 ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹ αὐτούς, ἐν 23
 παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς²⁵ Σατανᾶν²⁵

¹ προσκαλέω, summon. ² θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ³ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady. ⁴ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ⁵ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁶ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ⁷ Βοανεργές, Boanerges. ⁸ βροντή, ους, ἡ, thunder. ⁹ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹⁰ Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ¹¹ Βαρθολομαῖος, ου, ὁ, Bartholomew. ¹² Ματθαῖος, ου, ὁ, Matthew. ¹³ Θωμᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Thomas. ¹⁴ Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ὁ, Alphaeus. ¹⁵ Θαδδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Thaddaeus. ¹⁶ Κανανίτης, ου, ὁ, Canaanite. ¹⁷ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ¹⁸ Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, ὁ, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ¹⁹ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ²⁰ μήτε, neither, nor. ²¹ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²² ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ²³ Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, Beelzebub. ²⁴ ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, ruler, prince. ²⁵ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary.

ἐκβάλλειν; Καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,¹ οὐ δύναται 24
σταθῆναι ἢ βασιλεία ἐκείνη. Καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,¹ 25
οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ οἰκία ἐκείνη. Καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς² ἀνέστη 26
ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ μεμέρισται,¹ οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος³
ἔχει. Οὐδεὶς δύναται τὰ σκεύη⁴ τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ,⁵ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν 27
οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι,⁶ ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν⁵ δῇσῃ,⁷ καὶ
τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ.⁶ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα 28
ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα⁸ τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ
βλασφημίαι⁹ ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν:¹⁰ ὃς δ' ἂν βλασφημήσῃ¹⁰ 29
εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν¹¹ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ'
ἔνοχος¹² ἐστὶν αἰωνίου κρίσεως.¹³ Ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα 30
ἀκάθαρτον¹⁴ ἔχει.

Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες 31
ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτόν, φωνοῦντες¹⁵ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος 32
περὶ αὐτόν: εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου
καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί¹⁶ σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς 33
λέγων, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; Καὶ 34
περιβλεψάμενος¹⁷ κύκλῳ¹⁸ τοὺς περὶ αὐτόν καθημένους, λέγει,

¹ μερίζω, divide, part. ² Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ³ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ⁴ σκεῦος, ους, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ⁵ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ⁶ διαρπάζω, plunder, rob thoroughly. ⁷ δέω, bind, tie. ⁸ ἁμαρτήματα, τος, τό, sin, fault. ⁹ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ¹⁰ βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ¹¹ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ¹² ἐνοχος, involved in, liable. ¹³ κρίσις, εως, ἡ, judgment, judging. ¹⁴ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹⁵ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹⁶ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ¹⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁸ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle.

Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ 35
θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή¹ μου καὶ μήτηρ
ἐστίν.

Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ συνήχθη 4
πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα² εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ 2
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ³ αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε: ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ 3
σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπεῖρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν 4
παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινά⁴ καὶ κατέφαγεν⁵ αὐτό. 5
Ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες,⁶ ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν:
καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν,⁷ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος⁸ γῆς: ἡλίου⁹ δὲ 6
ἀνατείλαντος¹⁰ ἐκαυματίσθη,¹¹ καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν¹²
ἐξηράνθη. ¹³ Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,¹⁴ καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ 7
ἀκανθαί,¹⁴ καὶ συνέπνιξαν¹⁵ αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν. Καὶ 8
ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν: καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν
ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα,¹⁶ καὶ ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,¹⁷ καὶ ἐν
ἑξήκοντα,¹⁸ καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.¹⁹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα²⁰ ἀκούειν 9

¹ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ² ἐμβαίνω, embark. ³ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ⁴ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ⁵ κατεσθίω, eat up, devour. ⁶ πετρώδης, rocky, stony. ⁷ ἐξαντέλλω, spring up, spring up out. ⁸ βάθος, ους, τό, depth, deep. ⁹ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹⁰ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ¹¹ καυματίζω, burn up, scorch. ¹² ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ¹³ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹⁴ ἀκανθα, ἡς, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ¹⁵ συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ¹⁶ αὐξάνω, cause to grow, increase. ¹⁷ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ¹⁸ ἑξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ¹⁹ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ²⁰ οὖς, ους, τό, ear.

ἀκουέτω.

Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας,¹ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν 10
τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται 11
γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον² τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ: ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς
ἐξω, ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται: ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, 12
καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν: καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν:³
μήποτε⁴ ἐπιστρέψωσιν,⁵ καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.⁶ Καὶ 13
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; Καὶ πῶς
πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνῶσεσθε; Ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. 14
Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ
ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς⁷ καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον
τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως⁸ 16
οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρῶδη⁹ σπειρόμενοι, οἳ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον,
εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν¹⁰ 17
ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί¹¹ εἰσιν: εἴτα¹² γενομένης θλίψεως¹³ ἢ
διωγμοῦ¹⁴ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται.¹⁵ Καὶ οὗτοί 18
εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας¹⁶ σπειρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, 19
καὶ αἱ μέριμναι¹⁷ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη¹⁸ τοῦ πλούτου,¹⁹

¹ καταμόνας, alone, apart. ² μυστήριον, ου, τό, secret, mystery. ³ συνίημι, understand, consider. ⁴ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ⁵ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁶ ἁμάρτημα, τος, τό, sin, fault. ⁷ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ⁸ ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner. ⁹ πετρῶδης, rocky, stony. ¹⁰ ῥίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ¹¹ πρόσκαιρος, temporary, passing. ¹² εἴτα, then, thereafter. ¹³ θλίψις, εως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ¹⁴ διωγμός, οὔ, ὁ, persecution. ¹⁵ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ¹⁶ ἀκάνθα, ης, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ¹⁷ μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, care, anxiety. ¹⁸ ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, deceit, deceitfulness. ¹⁹ πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, wealth, riches.

καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι¹ εἰσπορευόμεναι² συμπνίγουσιν³
 τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος⁴ γίνεται. Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 20
 τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ
 παραδέχονται,⁵ καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν,⁶ ἐν τριάκοντα,⁷ καὶ ἐν
 ἑξήκοντα,⁸ καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.⁹

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι¹⁰ ὁ λύχνος¹¹ ἔρχεται ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον¹² 21
 τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην;¹³ Οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν¹⁴ ἐπιτεθῇ;¹⁵ Οὐ 22
 γὰρ ἐστὶν τι κρυπτόν,¹⁶ ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ:¹⁷ οὐδὲ ἐγένετο
 ἀπόκρυφον,¹⁸ ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν¹⁹ ἔλθῃ. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὧτα²⁰ 23
 ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. Ἐν ᾧ 24
 μέτρῳ²¹ μετρεῖτε²² μετρηθήσεται²² ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται²³
 ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ: καὶ ὃς οὐκ 25
 ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος 26
 βάλλῃ τὸν σπόρον²⁴ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ²⁵ καὶ ἐγείρηται 27
 νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος²⁴ βλαστάνῃ²⁶ καὶ μηκύνηται²⁷ ὡς
 οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. Αὐτομάτῃ²⁸ γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ,⁶ πρῶτον 28

¹ ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, desire, passion. ² εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ³ συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ⁴ ἄκαρπος, unfruitful, barren. ⁵ παραδέχομαι, receive, accept. ⁶ καρποφορέω, bear fruit. ⁷ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ⁸ ἑξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ⁹ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ¹⁰ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ¹¹ λύχνος, ου, ὁ, lamp, lantern. ¹² μόδιος, ου, ὁ, dry measure. ¹³ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed. ¹⁴ λυχνία, ας, ἡ, lampstand. ¹⁵ ἐπιτίθῃμι, lay upon, put. ¹⁶ κρυπτός, hidden, secret. ¹⁷ φανερώω, reveal, manifest. ¹⁸ ἀπόκρυφος, hidden, secret. ¹⁹ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ²⁰ ὧς, ους, τό, ear. ²¹ μέτρον, ου, τό, measure, measuring rod. ²² μετρέω, measure, estimate. ²³ προστίθῃμι, add, add to. ²⁴ σπόρος, ου, ὁ, seed (sown), seed for sowing. ²⁵ καθεύδω, sleep. ²⁶ βλαστάνω, sprout, produce. ²⁷ μηκύνω, lengthen, grow. ²⁸ αὐτόματος, by itself, of its own accord.

χόρτον,¹ εἴτα² στάχυν,³ εἴτα² πλήρη⁴ σῖτον⁵ ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ.³ Ὄταν 29
 δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον,⁶ ὅτι
 παρέστηκεν⁷ ὁ θερισμός.⁸

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν⁹ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἡ ἐν ποίᾳ¹⁰ 30
 παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν¹¹ αὐτήν; Ὡς κόκκον¹² σινάπεως,¹³ ὅς, 31
 ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος¹⁴ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων¹⁵
 ἐστὶν τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται 32
 πάντων τῶν λαχάνων¹⁶ μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους¹⁷ μεγάλους,
 ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν¹⁸ αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινά¹⁹ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
 κατασκηνοῦν.²⁰ Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει 33
 αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἐδύναντο ἀκούειν· χωρὶς²¹ δὲ 34
 παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ
 ἐπέλυεν²² πάντα.

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὥστιάς²³ γενομένης, Διέλθωμεν 35
 εἰς τὸ πέραν.²⁵ Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν²⁶ 36
 αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοιάρια²⁷ ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. 37
 Καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ²⁸ ἀνέμου²⁹ μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα³⁰

¹ χόρτος, ου, ὁ, grass, hay. ² εἴτα, then, thereafter. ³ στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ⁴ πλήρης, full. ⁵ σῖτος, ου, ὁ, wheat, grain. ⁶ δρέπανον, ου, τό, sickle, pruning hook. ⁷ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ⁸ θερισμός, οῦ, ὁ, harvest, reaping. ⁹ ὁμοιώω, make like, liken. ¹⁰ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ¹¹ παραβάλλω, arrive, cross over. ¹² κόκκος, ου, ὁ, grain, seed. ¹³ σίναπι, εως, τό, mustard plant, mustard. ¹⁴ μικρός, small, little. ¹⁵ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ¹⁶ λαχάνον, ου, τό, garden herb, vegetable. ¹⁷ κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ¹⁸ σκιά, ᾱς, ἡ, shadow, thick darkness. ¹⁹ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ²⁰ κατασκηνώ, cause to dwell, settle. ²¹ χωρίς, separate, apart from (gen). ²² ἐπιλύω, explain, settle. ²³ ὄψιος, late. ²⁴ διέρχομαι, cross over, pass through. ²⁵ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ²⁶ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ²⁷ πλοιάριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat. ²⁸ λαῖλαψ, απος, ἡ, hurricane, storm. ²⁹ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ³⁰ κύμα, τος, τό, wave.

ἐπέβαλλεν¹ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι.² Καὶ ἦν 38
 αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ³ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον⁴ καθεύδων·⁵ καὶ
 διεγείρουσιν⁶ αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει⁷
 σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; Καὶ διεγερθεὶς⁸ ἐπετίμησεν⁹ τῷ ἀνέμῳ,⁹ καὶ 39
 εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ, Σιώπα,¹⁰ πεφίμωσο.¹¹ Καὶ ἐκόπασεν¹² ὁ
 ἄνεμος,⁹ καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνῃ¹³ μεγάλη. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί 40
 δειλοί¹⁴ ἐστε οὕτως; Πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν 41
 φόβον¹⁵ μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα¹⁶ οὗτός ἐστιν,
 ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος⁹ καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν¹⁷ αὐτῷ;

Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν¹⁸ τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν¹⁹ τῶν 5
 Γαδαρηνῶν.²⁰ Καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως 2
 ἀπήντησεν²¹ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων²² ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι
 ἀκαθάρτῳ,²³ ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν²⁴ εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.²⁵ καὶ 3
 οὔτε ἀλύσεσιν²⁶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι,²⁷ διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν 4
 πολλάκις²⁸ πέδαις²⁹ καὶ ἀλύσεσιν²⁶ δεδέσθαι,²⁷ καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι³⁰
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις,²⁶ καὶ τὰς πέδας²⁹ συντετρίφθαι³¹ καὶ
 οὐδεὶς αὐτὸν ἴσχυεν³² δαμάσαι·³³ καὶ διὰ παντός, νυκτὸς καὶ 5

¹ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ² γεμίζω, fill, load. ³ πρύμνα, ης, ἡ, stern (of a ship). ⁴ προσκεφάλαιον, ου, τό, pillow, cushion. ⁵ καθεύδω, sleep. ⁶ διεγείρω, arouse completely, stir up. ⁷ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁹ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ¹⁰ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹¹ φιμώω, muzzle, silence. ¹² κοπᾶζω, stop, abate. ¹³ γαλήνη, ης, ἡ, calm. ¹⁴ δειλός, cowardly, timid. ¹⁵ φόβος, ου, ὁ, fear, terror. ¹⁶ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question). ¹⁷ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ¹⁸ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁹ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ²⁰ Γαδαρηνός, from Gadara, Gadarene. ²¹ ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ²² μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ²³ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²⁴ κατοίκησις, εως, ἡ, dwelling, abode. ²⁵ μνήμα, τος, τό, grave, tomb. ²⁶ ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, chain. ²⁷ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁸ πολλάκις, often, many times. ²⁹ πέδη, ης, ἡ, fetter, shackle. ³⁰ διασπάω, tear apart, burst. ³¹ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ³² ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ³³ δαμάζω, tame, subdue.

ἡμέρας, ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν¹ ἦν κράζων καὶ
 κατακόπτων² ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,³ 6
 ἔδραμεν⁴ καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ 7
 εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;⁵ Ὁρκίζω
 σε τὸν θεόν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.⁷ Ἐλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε, τὸ 8
 πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον,⁸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, 9
 Τί σοι ὄνομα; Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων, Λεγεὼν⁹ ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι
 πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς 10
 ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.¹⁰ Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη¹¹ 11
 χοίρων¹² μεγάλη βοσκομένη:¹³ καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ 12
 δαίμονες,¹⁴ λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,¹² ἵνα εἰς
 αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. Καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν¹⁵ αὐτοῖς εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 13
 Καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα⁸ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς
 χοίρους:¹² καὶ ὥρμησεν¹⁶ ἡ ἀγέλη¹¹ κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ¹⁷ εἰς τὴν
 θάλασσαν: ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχίλιοι:¹⁸ καὶ ἐπνίγοντο¹⁹ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ.
 Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες¹³ τοὺς χοίρους¹² ἔφυγον,²⁰ καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν²¹ εἰς 14
 τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.²² Καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ
 γεγονός: καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν 15
 δαιμονιζόμενον²³ καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον²⁴ καὶ σωφρονούντα,

¹ μνήμα, τος, τό, grave, tomb. ² κατακόπτω, lacereate, cut. ³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ⁴ τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ⁵ ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ⁶ ὀρκίζω, adjure, implore. ⁷ βασανίζω, torment, torture. ⁸ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁹ λεγεών, ὄνος, ἡ, legion, very large number. ¹⁰ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ¹¹ ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, herd, flock. ¹² χοῖρος, ου, ὁ, swine, pig. ¹³ βόσκω, feed. ¹⁴ δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, demon, evil spirit. ¹⁵ ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ¹⁶ ὀρμάω, hasten on, rush. ¹⁷ κρημνός, οὔ, ὁ, steep bank, cliff. ¹⁸ δισχίλιοι, two thousand, 2000. ¹⁹ πνίγω, choke, strangle. ²⁰ φεύγω, flee, escape. ²¹ ἀναγγέλλω, announce, report. ²² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ²³ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ²⁴ ἱματίζω, dress, clothe. ²⁵ σωφρονέω, be of sound mind, judgment.

τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν Λεγεῶνα:¹ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. Διηγήσαντο² δὲ 16
αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ,³ καὶ περὶ τῶν
χοίρων.⁴ Καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν 17
ὁρίων⁵ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος⁶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει 18
αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς,³ ἵνα ᾗ μετ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ 19
ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς
τοὺς σοὺς,⁷ καὶ ἀναγγείλον⁸ αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος πεποίηκεν,
καὶ ἡλέησέν⁹ σε. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ 20
Δεκαπόλει¹⁰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς: καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

Καὶ διαπεράσαντος¹² τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν,¹³ 21
συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ 22
ἰδοῦ, ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων,¹⁴ ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος,¹⁵ καὶ
ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτόν 23
πολλά, λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγάτριόν¹⁶ μου ἐσχάτως¹⁷ ἔχει: ἵνα ἐλθὼν
ἐπιθῇς¹⁸ αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν 24
μετ' αὐτοῦ: καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον¹⁹
αὐτόν.

¹ λεγεών, ὦνος, ἡ, legion, very large number. ² διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ³ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ⁴ χοῖρος, σου, ὁ, swine, pig. ⁵ ὄριον, σου, τό, boundary, region. ⁶ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ⁷ σός, σου, yours. ⁸ ἀναγγέλλω, announce, report. ⁹ ἐλέεω, have mercy, pity. ¹⁰ Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, Decapolis. ¹¹ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹² διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ¹³ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁴ ἀρχισυναγωγός, σου, ὁ, ruler of a synagogue. ¹⁵ Ἰάειρος, σου, ὁ, Jairus. ¹⁶ θυγάτριον, σου, τό, little daughter. ¹⁷ ἐσχάτως, finally, at the extremity. ¹⁸ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ¹⁹ συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon.

Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει¹ αἵματος ἔτη² δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ 25
παθοῦσα³ ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν,⁴ καὶ δαπανήσασα⁵ τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς
πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα,⁶ ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον⁷
ἐλθοῦσα, ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ 27
ὀπισθεν,⁸ ἤψατο⁹ τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ: ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι Κἂν¹⁰ τῶν 28
ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι,⁹ σωθήσομαι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη¹¹ ἡ 29
πηγὴ¹² τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται¹³ ἀπὸ
τῆς μάστιγος.¹⁴ Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς¹⁵ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ 30
αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς¹⁶ ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγεν,
Τίς μου ἤψατο⁹ τῶν ἱματίων; Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, 31
Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά¹⁷ σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἤψατο⁹
; Καὶ περιεβλέπετο¹⁸ ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. Ἡ δὲ γυνή 32
φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα,¹⁹ εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ
προσέπεσεν²⁰ αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. Ὁ δὲ 34
εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ,²¹ ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε: ὕπαγε εἰς
εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὴς²² ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός¹⁴ σου.

¹ ῥύσις, εως, ἡ, flowing, hemorrhage. ² ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ³ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ⁴ ἰατρός, οὔ, ὁ, physician. ⁵ δαπανᾶω, spend, spend freely. ⁶ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ⁷ χεῖρων, worse. ⁸ ὀπισθεν, behind, after. ⁹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁰ κἂν, and if, even if. ¹¹ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹² πηγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, spring, fountain. ¹³ ἰάομαι, heal. ¹⁴ μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ¹⁵ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ¹⁶ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ¹⁷ συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon. ¹⁸ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁹ τρέμω, tremble, am afraid. ²⁰ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ²¹ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ²² ὑγιής, whole, healthy.

Ἦτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,¹ λέγοντες 35
 ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ² σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις³ τὸν διδάσκαλον; 36
 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ
 ἀρχισυναγώγῳ,¹ Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε. Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν 37
 οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθήσαι,⁴ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον⁵ καὶ
 Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου.⁵ Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ 38
 ἀρχισυναγώγου,¹ καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον,⁶ κλαίοντας⁷ καὶ
 ἀλαλάζοντας⁸ πολλά. Καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυβεῖσθε⁹ 39
 καὶ κλαίετε;⁷ Τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.¹⁰ Καὶ 40
 κατεγέλων¹¹ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δέ, ἐκβαλὼν πάντας, παραλαμβάνει¹² τὸν
 πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 εἰσπορεύεται¹³ ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον.¹⁴ Καὶ κρατήσας¹⁵ 41
 τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά,¹⁶ κοῦμι:¹⁷ ὃ ἐστίν
 μεθερμηνευόμενον,¹⁸ Τὸ κοράσιον,¹⁹ σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. Καὶ 42
 εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον¹⁹ καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν²⁰
 δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν²¹ ἐκστάσει²² μεγάλη. Καὶ διεστέλατο²³ 43
 αὐτοῖς πολλά ἵνα μὴδεὶς γινῶ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι αὐτῇ
 φαγεῖν.

¹ ἀρχισυναγώγος, ου, ό, ruler of a synagogue. ² θυγάτηρ, τρος, ή, daughter. ³ σκύλλω, trouble, bother. ⁴ συνακολουθέω, follow along with, accompany. ⁵ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁶ θόρυβος, ου, ό, uproar, riot. ⁷ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ⁸ ἀλαλάζω, cry aloud, wail loudly. ⁹ θορυβέω, make a commotion, agitate. ¹⁰ καθεύδω, sleep. ¹¹ καταγέλλω, deride, ridicule. ¹² παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ¹³ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹⁴ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ¹⁵ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁶ ταλιθά, little girl. ¹⁷ κοῦμι, arise. ¹⁸ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ¹⁹ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ²⁰ ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ²¹ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ²² ἐκστασις, εως, ή, bewilderment, ecstasy. ²³ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν,¹ καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα² αὐτοῦ· καὶ 6
 ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, 2
 ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες
 ἐξεπλήσσοντο,³ λέγοντες, Πόθεν⁴ τούτω ταῦτα; Καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία
 ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ
 γίνονται; Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων,⁵ ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ 3
 Ἰακώβου⁶ καὶ Ἰωσῆ⁷ καὶ Ἰούδα⁸ καὶ Σίμωνος; Καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ
 ἀδελφαί⁹ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο¹⁰ ἐν αὐτῷ. 4
 Ἐλεγεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος,¹¹ εἰ
 μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι² αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν¹² καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ ἡδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ 5
 ὀλίγοις¹³ ἀρρώστοις¹⁴ ἐπιθεῖς¹⁵ τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσεν.¹⁶ Καὶ 6
 ἐθαύμαζεν¹⁷ διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν¹⁸ αὐτῶν.

Καὶ περιῆγεν¹⁹ τὰς κώμας²⁰ κύκλῳ²¹ διδάσκων.

Καὶ προσκαλεῖται²² τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν 7
 δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν
 ἀκαθάρτων.²³ Καὶ παρήγγειλεν²⁴ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς 8

¹ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ² πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, of one's fathers, fatherland. ³ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ⁴ πόθεν, from where? whence. ⁵ τέκτων, ονος, ὁ, builder, carpenter. ⁶ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁷ Ἰωσῆς, ἦτος, ὁ, Joses. ⁸ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ⁹ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ¹⁰ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ¹¹ ἄτιμος, without honor, dishonored. ¹² συγγενής, kindred, relative. ¹³ ὀλίγος, little, few. ¹⁴ ἀρρώστος, sick, ill. ¹⁵ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ¹⁶ θεράπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁷ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹⁸ ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ¹⁹ περιάγω, lead around, go about. ²⁰ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ²¹ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ²² προσκαλέω, summon. ²³ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²⁴ παραγγέλλω, order, command.

ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον¹ μόνον· μὴ πήραν,² μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν
ζώνην³ χαλκόν·⁴ ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους⁵ σανδάλια·⁶ καὶ μὴ ⁹
ἐνδύσῃσθε⁷ δύο χιτῶνας.⁸ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἐὰν ¹⁰
εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.⁹ Καὶ ¹¹
ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν,
ἐκπορευόμενοι¹⁰ ἐκεῖθεν,⁹ ἐκτινάξατε¹¹ τὸν χοῦν¹² τὸν ὑποκάτω¹³
τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύριον¹⁴ αὐτοῖς. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἀνεκτότερον¹⁵ ἔσται Σοδόμοις¹⁶ ἢ Γομόρροις¹⁷ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,¹⁸
ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσιν· ¹²
καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξεβάλλον, καὶ ἡλειφον²⁰ ἐλαίῳ²¹ πολλοὺς ¹³
ἄρρωστούς²² καὶ ἐθεράπευον.²³

Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης,²⁴ φανερόν²⁵ γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα ¹⁴
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη,
καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν²⁶ αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι ¹⁵
Ἡλίας²⁷ ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Προφῆτης ἐστίν, ὡς εἷς τῶν
προφητῶν. Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης²⁴ εἶπεν ὅτι Ὅν ἐγὼ ¹⁶
ἀπεκεφάλισα²⁸ Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. ¹⁷

¹ ῥάβδος, ου, ἦ, staff, rod. ² πήρα, ας, ἦ, leather pouch, bag. ³ ζώνη, ης, ἦ, belt, girdle. ⁴ χαλκός, οῦ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ⁵ ὑποδέω, put on my feet. ⁶ σανδάλιον, ου, τό, sandal. ⁷ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ⁸ χιτῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ⁹ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹⁰ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹¹ ἐκτινάσσω, shake off or out, shake off. ¹² χοῦς, ὁ, soil, dust. ¹³ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ¹⁴ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ¹⁵ ἀνεκτός, tolerable, bearable. ¹⁶ Σόδομα, ων, τό, Sodom. ¹⁷ Γόμορρα, ας, ἦ, Gomorrah. ¹⁸ κρίσις, εως, ἦ, judgment, judging. ¹⁹ μετανοέω, repent, change my mind. ²⁰ ἀλείφω, anoint. ²¹ ἔλαιον, ου, τό, olive oil. ²² ἄρρωστος, sick, ill. ²³ θεράπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁴ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ²⁵ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ²⁶ ἐνεργέω, work, effect. ²⁷ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ²⁸ ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead.

Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης¹ ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν² τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ
 ἔδωκεν³ αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ,⁴ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα⁵ τὴν γυναῖκα
 Φιλίππου⁶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.⁷ Ἔλεγεν 18
 γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ ὅτι Οὐκ ἔξεστίν⁸ σοι ἔχειν τὴν
 γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς⁵ ἐνείχεν⁹ αὐτῷ, καὶ 19
 ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης¹ 20
 ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ
 συνετήρει¹⁰ αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως¹¹
 αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ,¹² ὅτε Ἡρώδης¹ 21
 τοῖς γενεσίοις¹³ αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον¹⁴ ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν¹⁵ αὐτοῦ καὶ
 τοῖς χιλιάρχοις¹⁶ καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ 22
 εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς¹⁷ αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος⁵ καὶ
 ὀρχησαμένης,¹⁸ καὶ ἀρεσάσης¹⁹ τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ καὶ τοῖς
 συνανακειμένοις,²⁰ εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ,²¹ Αἴτησόν με ὃ
 ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· καὶ ὥμοσεν²² αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὁ ἐάν με 23
 αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίους²³ τῆς βασιλείας μου. Ἡ δὲ 24
 ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί αἰτήσομαι; Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὴν
 κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.²⁴ Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ 25

¹ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ² κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ³ δέω, bind, tie. ⁴ φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ⁵ Ἡρωδιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, Herodias. ⁶ Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ⁷ γαμέω, marry. ⁸ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ⁹ ἐνέχω, have a grudge against, be subject to. ¹⁰ συντηρέω, preserve, treasure. ¹¹ ἠδέως, sweetly, gladly. ¹² εὐκαιρος, timely, suitable. ¹³ γενέσια, ων, τό, birthday celebration. ¹⁴ δεῖπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ¹⁵ μεγιστάν, ἄνος, ὁ, great man, magnate. ¹⁶ χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, military tribune, captain. ¹⁷ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ¹⁸ ὀρχέομαι, dance. ¹⁹ ἀρέσκω, please, serve. ²⁰ συνανάκειμαι, recline at table with. ²¹ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ²² ὀμνύω, swear, take an oath. ²³ ἡμίους, half. ²⁴ βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer.

σπουδῆς¹ πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ἡτήσατο, λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι
 δῶς ἑξαυτῆς² ἐπὶ πίνακι³ τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.⁴ 26
 Καὶ περίλυπος⁵ γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους⁶ καὶ τοὺς
 συνανακειμένους⁷ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως 27
 ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα⁹ ἐπέταξεν¹⁰ ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν
 κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν¹¹ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ 28
 φυλακῇ,¹² καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,³ καὶ
 ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ:¹³ καὶ τὸ κοράσιον¹³ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ
 μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον, καὶ ἦραν 29
 τὸ πτώμα¹⁴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.¹⁵
 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν¹⁶ 30
 αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. Καὶ εἶπεν 31
 αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε¹⁷ ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον¹⁸ τόπον, καὶ
 ἀναπαύεσθε¹⁹ ὀλίγον.²⁰ Ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες
 πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν.²¹ Καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον¹⁸ 32
 τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ 33
 ἐπέγνωσαν²² αὐτὸν πολλοί, καὶ πεζῇ²³ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων
 συνέδραμον²⁴ ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον²⁵ αὐτούς, καὶ συνῆλθον²⁶ πρὸς

¹ σπουδῆ, ἤς, ἡ, haste, diligence. ² ἑξαυτῆς, at once, forthwith. ³ πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, board, dish. ⁴ βαπτιστής, οὐ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ⁵ περίλυπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ⁶ ὅρκος, ου, ὁ, oath. ⁷ συνανάκειμαι, recline at table with. ⁸ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ⁹ σπεκουλάτωρ, ορος, ὁ, courier, executioner. ¹⁰ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ¹¹ ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead. ¹² φυλακῇ, ἤς, ἡ, guard, prison. ¹³ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ¹⁴ πτώμα, τος, τό, dead body, corpse. ¹⁵ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ¹⁶ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁷ δεῦτε, come!. ¹⁸ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ¹⁹ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ²⁰ ὀλίγος, little, few. ²¹ εὐκαιρέω, have opportunity, time. ²² ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²³ πεζῇ, by land, on foot. ²⁴ συντρέχω, run together, go with. ²⁵ προέρχομαι, go in front, precede. ²⁶ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with.

αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ 34
ἐσπλαγχνίσθη¹ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα² μὴ ἔχοντα
ποιμένα·³ καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλὰ. Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας 35
πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἐρημός⁴ ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα πολλή· 36
ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ⁵ ἀγροὺς⁶ καὶ
κώμας⁷ ἀγοράσωσιν⁸ ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους. Τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ
ἔχουσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. 37
Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν⁸ δηναρίων⁹
διακοσίων¹⁰ ἄρτους, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 38
Πόσους¹¹ ἄρτους ἔχετε; Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. Καὶ γνόντες
λέγουσιν, Πέντε,¹² καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.¹³ Καὶ ἐπέταξεν¹⁴ αὐτοῖς 39
ἀνακλίνειν¹⁵ πάντας συμπόσια¹⁶ συμπόσια¹⁶ ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ¹⁷
χόρτῳ.¹⁸ Καὶ ἀνέπεσον¹⁹ πρασιαὶ²⁰ πρασιαί,²⁰ ἀνὰ²¹ ἑκατὸν²² καὶ 40
ἀνὰ²¹ πενήκοντα.²³ Καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε¹² ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο 41
ἰχθύας,¹³ ἀναβλέψας²⁴ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν,²⁵ καὶ
κατέκλασεν²⁶ τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα
παραθῶσιν²⁷ αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας¹³ ἐμέρισεν²⁸ πᾶσιν. Καὶ 42

¹ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ² πρόβατον, ου, τό, sheep. ³ ποιμήν, ἐνος, ὁ, shepherd. ⁴ ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁵ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ⁶ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁷ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ⁸ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁹ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹⁰ διακόσιοι, two hundred, 200. ¹¹ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹² πέντε, five, 5. ¹³ ἰχθύς, ὅς, ὁ, fish. ¹⁴ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ¹⁵ ἀνακλίνω, lay upon, lay down. ¹⁶ συμπόσιον, ου, τό, party, group. ¹⁷ χλωρός, pale green, pale. ¹⁸ χόρτος, ου, ὁ, grass, hay. ¹⁹ ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ²⁰ πρασιά, ἄς, ἡ, group, company formed into divisions. ²¹ ἀνά, upwards, upon. ²² ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ²³ πενήκοντα, fifty, 50. ²⁴ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ²⁵ εὐλογέω, bless. ²⁶ κατακλάω, break in pieces. ²⁷ παρατίθηναι, set before, entrust. ²⁸ μερίζω, divide, part.

ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·¹ καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων² 43
 δώδεκα κοφίνους³ πλήρεις,⁴ καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.⁵ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ 44
 φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακισχίλιοι⁶ ἄνδρες.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν⁷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι⁸ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, 45
 καὶ προάγειν⁹ εἰς τὸ πέραν¹⁰ πρὸς Βηθσαιῖδάν,¹¹ ἕως αὐτὸς
 ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον. Καὶ ἀποταξάμενος¹² αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ 46
 ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ ὁψίας¹³ γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ 47
 τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς 48
 βασανιζομένους¹⁴ ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν,¹⁵ ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος¹⁶ ἐναντίος¹⁷
 αὐτοῖς, καὶ περὶ τετάρτην¹⁸ φυλακὴν¹⁹ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς
 αὐτούς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν²⁰
 αὐτούς. Οἱ δέ, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, 49
 ἔδοξαν φάντασμα²¹ εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·²² πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν 50
 εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν.²³ Καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε·²⁴ ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς 51
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν²⁵ ὁ ἄνεμος·¹⁶ καὶ λίαν²⁶
 ἐκπερισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο,²⁷ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον.²⁸ Οὐ γὰρ 52

¹ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ² κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ³ κόφινος, ου, ό, basket, large basket. ⁴ πλήρης, full. ⁵ ἰχθύς, ύος, ό, fish. ⁶ πεντακισχίλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ⁷ ἀναγκάζω, force, compel. ⁸ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ⁹ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ¹⁰ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹¹ Βηθσαιῖδά, ή, Bethsaida. ¹² ἀποτάσσομαι, set apart, take leave of. ¹³ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁴ βασανίζω, torment, torture. ¹⁵ ἐλαύνω, drive or push, row. ¹⁶ ἄνεμος, ου, ό, wind. ¹⁷ ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ¹⁸ τέταρτος, fourth. ¹⁹ φυλακή, ής, ή, guard, prison. ²⁰ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ²¹ φάντασμα, τος, τό, apparition, ghost. ²² ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ²³ ταράσσω, trouble, agitate. ²⁴ θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ²⁵ κοπάζω, stop, abate. ²⁶ λίαν, greatly, very. ²⁷ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ²⁸ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at.

συνήκαν¹ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία πεπωρωμένη.²

Καὶ διαπεράσαντες³ ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ,⁴ καὶ 53
 προσωρμίσθησαν.⁵ Καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως 54
 ἐπιγινόντες⁶ αὐτόν, περιδραμόντες⁷ ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον⁸ ἐκείνην, 55
 ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις⁹ τοὺς κακῶς¹⁰ ἔχοντας περιφέρειν,¹¹
 ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν. Καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο¹² εἰς 56
 κώμας¹³ ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγρούς,¹⁴ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς¹⁵ ἐτίθουν τοὺς
 ἀσθενοῦντας,¹⁶ καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἄν¹⁷ τοῦ κρασπέδου¹⁸
 τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται:¹⁹ καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο¹⁹ αὐτοῦ
 ἐσώζοντο.

Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες τῶν 7
 γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν 2
 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς²⁰ χερσίν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις,²¹
 ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους ἐμέμψαντο.²² Οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ 3
 Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ²³ νίψωνται²⁴ τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν,
 κρατοῦντες²⁵ τὴν παράδοσιν²⁶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, 4
 ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστίν ᾧ

¹ συνίμι, understand, consider. ² παρώω, harden, render callous. ³ διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ⁴ Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, Gennesaret. ⁵ προσωρμίζω, anchor at a place. ⁶ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ⁷ περιτρέχω, run around, run about. ⁸ περίχωρος, ου, ἡ, neighboring. ⁹ κράββατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ¹⁰ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ¹¹ περιφέρω, carry about, carry around. ¹² εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹³ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ¹⁴ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ¹⁵ ἀγορά, ᾶς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ¹⁶ ἀσθενέω, be weak, sick. ¹⁷ κἄν, and if, even if. ¹⁸ κράσπεδον, ου, τό, border, tassel. ¹⁹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁰ κοινός, common, unclean. ²¹ ἀνίπτος, unwashed. ²² μέμφομαι, find fault with, blame. ²³ πυγμή, ἥς, ἡ, hand and wrist, fist. ²⁴ νίπτω, wash. ²⁵ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²⁶ παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, tradition, instruction.

παρέλαβον¹ κρατεῖν,² βαπτισμοὺς³ ποτηρίων⁴ καὶ ξεστῶν⁵ καὶ
 χαλκίων⁶ καὶ κλινῶν.⁷ Ἐπειτα⁸ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι 5
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσιν κατὰ
 τὴν παράδοσιν⁹ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις¹⁰ χερσὶν
 ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Καλῶς¹¹ 6
 προεφήτευσεν¹² Ἡσαΐας¹³ περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν,¹⁴ ὡς
 γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσίν¹⁵ με τιμᾷ,¹⁶ ἡ δὲ καρδία
 αὐτῶν πόρρω¹⁷ ἀπέχει¹⁸ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Μάτην¹⁹ δὲ σέβονται²⁰ με, 7
 διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας²¹ ἐντάλματα²² ἀνθρώπων. Ἀφέντες γὰρ 8
 τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε² τὴν παράδοσιν⁹ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
 βαπτισμοὺς³ ξεστῶν⁵ καὶ ποτηρίων⁴: καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια²³
 τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς¹¹ ἀθετεῖτε²⁴ 9
 τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν⁹ ὑμῶν τηρήσῃτε. 10
 Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα¹⁶ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου:
 καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν²⁵ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω:²⁶ ὑμεῖς 11
 δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβάν,²⁷ ὃ
 ἐστίν, δῶρον,²⁸ ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς:²⁹ καὶ οὐκέτι³⁰ ἀφίετε 12
 αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, 13

¹ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ² κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ³ βαπτισμός, οὐ, ὁ, washing, cleansing. ⁴ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup.
⁵ ξέστης, ου, ὁ, pitcher, jug. ⁶ χαλκίον, ου, τό, bronze vessel. ⁷ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed. ⁸ ἔπειτα, then, after this. ⁹ παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ¹⁰ ἀνίπτος, unwashed. ¹¹ καλῶς, rightly, well. ¹² προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ¹³ Ἡσαΐας, ου, ὁ, Isaiah. ¹⁴ ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, hypocrite, pretender. ¹⁵ χεῖλος, ους, τό, lip, edge. ¹⁶ τιμάω, honor, value at a price. ¹⁷ πόρρω, far (away), far. ¹⁸ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ¹⁹ μάτην, in vain, no end. ²⁰ σέβομαι, reverence, worship. ²¹ διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, teaching, doctrine. ²² ἐντάλμα, τος, τό, precept, commandment. ²³ παρόμοιος, like, similar. ²⁴ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ²⁵ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ²⁶ τελευτάω, die, end. ²⁷ Κορβάν, gift to God, corban. ²⁸ δῶρον, ου, τό, gift, present. ²⁹ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ³⁰ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more.

ἀκυροῦντες¹ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει² ὑμῶν ἣ
 παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια³ τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. Καὶ 14
 προσκαλεσάμενος⁴ πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε
 μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε.⁵ Οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔξωθεν⁶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 15
 εἰσπορευόμενον⁷ εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι·⁸ ἀλλὰ τὰ
 ἐκπορευόμενα⁹ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα⁸ τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα¹⁰ ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν 16
 εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ
 τῆς παραβολῆς. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοι¹¹ 18
 ἐστε; Οὐ νοεῖτε¹² ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν⁶ εἰσπορευόμενον⁷ εἰς τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι,⁸ ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται⁷ 19
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν,¹³ καὶ εἰς τὸν
 ἀφεδρῶνα¹⁴ ἐκπορεύεται,⁹ καθαρίζον¹⁵ πάντα τὰ βρώματα.¹⁶ 20
 Ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι Τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον,⁹ ἐκεῖνο
 κοινοῖ⁸ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Ἔσωθεν¹⁷ γάρ, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν 21
 ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ¹⁸ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται,⁹ μοιχεῖαι,¹⁹
 πορνεῖαι,²⁰ φόνοι,²¹ κλοπαί,²² πλεονεξίαι,²³ πονηρίαι,²⁴ δόλος,²⁵ 22
 ἀσέλγεια,²⁶ ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός, βλασφημία,²⁷ ὑπερηφανία,²⁸

¹ ἀκυρώω, revoke, invalidate. ² παράδοσις, εὖς, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ³ παρόμοιος, like, similar. ⁴ προσκαλέω, summon. ⁵ συνίημι, understand, consider. ⁶ ἔξωθεν, from without, outside (gen). ⁷ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ⁸ κοινῶω, make common, defile. ⁹ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁰ ὦς, οὖς, τό, ear. ¹¹ ἀσύνετος, without understanding, unintelligent. ¹² νοέω, understand, consider. ¹³ κοιλία, ας, ἡ, belly, womb. ¹⁴ ἀφεδρῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, toilet, latrine. ¹⁵ καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ¹⁶ βρῶμα, τοσ, τό, food, food of any kind. ¹⁷ ἔσωθεν, from within, within. ¹⁸ διαλογισμός, οὖς, ὁ, reasoning, questioning. ¹⁹ μοιχεῖα, ας, ἡ, adultery. ²⁰ πορνεία, ας, ἡ, fornication, idolatry. ²¹ φόνος, οὖς, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ²² κλοπή, ἡς, ἡ, theft, thieving. ²³ πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, covetousness, avarice. ²⁴ πονηρία, ας, ἡ, iniquity, wickedness. ²⁵ δόλος, οὖς, ὁ, guile, deceit. ²⁶ ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, licentiousness, debauchery. ²⁷ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ²⁸ ὑπερηφανία, ας, ἡ, arrogance, haughtiness.

ἄφροσύνη¹: πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν² ἐκπορεύεται,³ καὶ 23
κοινοὶ⁴ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν⁵ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια⁶ Τύρου⁷ καὶ Σιδῶνος.⁸ 24

Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ᾔθελεν γινῶναι, καὶ οὐκ
ἡδυνήθη λαθεῖν.⁹ Ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἥς εἶχεν τὸ 25
θυγάτριον¹⁰ αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,¹¹ ἔλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν¹²
πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ: ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς,¹³ Συραφοινίκισσα 26
τῷ γένει:¹⁵ καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς
θυγατρὸς¹⁶ αὐτῆς. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἄφες πρῶτον 27
χορτασθῆναι¹⁷ τὰ τέκνα: οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστὶν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον
τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.¹⁸ Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει 28
αὐτῷ, Ναί,¹⁹ κύριε: καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια¹⁸ ὑποκάτω²⁰ τῆς
τραπέζης²¹ ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων²² τῶν παιδίων. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, 29
Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὕπαγε: ἐξελέλυθεν τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς
θυγατρὸς¹⁶ σου. Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὗρεν τὸ 30
δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα¹⁶ βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς
κλίνης.²³

¹ ἄφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, foolishness, want of sense. ² ἔσωθεν, from within, within. ³ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ⁴ κοινῶ, make common, defile. ⁵ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ⁶ μεθόριον, ου, τό, confine, border. ⁷ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ⁸ Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, Sidon. ⁹ λανθάνω, escape notice, am hidden. ¹⁰ θυγάτριον, ου, τό, little daughter. ¹¹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹² προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ¹³ Ἑλληνίς, ἴδος, ἡ, Greek, Greek woman. ¹⁴ Συροφοινίκισσα, ης, ἡ, Syrophenician woman, Syrophenician. ¹⁵ γένος, ους, τό, race, kind. ¹⁶ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ¹⁷ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ¹⁸ κυνάριον, ου, τό, little dog. ¹⁹ ναί, yes, truly. ²⁰ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ²¹ τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table. ²² ψιγίον, ου, τό, crumb, scrap. ²³ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed.

Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων¹ Τύρου² καὶ Σιδῶνος,³ ἦλθεν πρὸς 31
 τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ⁴ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων¹
 Δεκαπόλεως.⁵ Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν⁶ μογγιλάλον,⁷ καὶ 32
 παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ⁸ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ 33
 ἀπολαβόμενος⁹ αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλεν τοὺς
 δακτύλους¹⁰ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα¹¹ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας¹² ἤψατο¹³ τῆς
 γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας¹⁴ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἐστέναξεν,¹⁵ 34
 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά,¹⁶ ὃ ἐστίν, Διανοίχθητι.¹⁷ Καὶ εὐθέως 35
 διηνοιχθήσαν¹⁷ αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί:¹⁸ καὶ ἐλύθη¹⁹ ὁ δεσμός²⁰ τῆς
 γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς.²¹ Καὶ διεστείλατο²² αὐτοῖς ἵνα 36
 μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν: ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο,²² μᾶλλον
 περισσότερον²³ ἐκήρυσσον. Καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς²⁴ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,²⁵ 37
 λέγοντες, Καλῶς²⁶ πάντα πεποιήκεν: καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς⁶ ποιεῖ
 ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους²⁷ λαλεῖν.

Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου²⁸ ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ 8
 ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος²⁹ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς
 αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνίζομαι³⁰ ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη 2

¹ ὅριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ² Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ³ Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, Sidon. ⁴ ἀνά, upwards, upon. ⁵ Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, Decapolis. ⁶ κωφός, deaf, dumb. ⁷ μογγιλάλος, ου, ὁ, one speaking with difficulty. ⁸ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ⁹ ἀπολαμβάνω, receive from, get back. ¹⁰ δάκτυλος, ου, ὁ, finger. ¹¹ οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ¹² πτύω, spit. ¹³ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁴ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁵ στενάζω, groan (internally), sigh deeply. ¹⁶ ἐφφαθά, ephphatha, be opened! ¹⁷ διανοίγω, open up completely, open fully. ¹⁸ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ¹⁹ λύω, He/she was untied. ²⁰ δεσμός, οῦ, ὁ, chain, bond. ²¹ ὀρθῶς, rightly, correctly. ²² διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ²³ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ²⁴ ὑπερπερισσῶς, beyond all measure, utterly. ²⁵ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ²⁶ καλῶς, rightly, well. ²⁷ ἀλαλος, speechless, mute. ²⁸ πάμπολυς, very great. ²⁹ προσκαλέω, summon. ³⁰ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on.

ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν¹ μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· καὶ 3
 ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστεις² εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται³ ἐν
 τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν⁴ ἤκουσιν.⁵ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν 4
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν⁶ τούτους δυνήσεται τις ὥδε
 χορτάσαι⁷ ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας;⁸ Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Πόσους⁹ 5
 ἔχετε ἄρτους; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. Καὶ παρήγγειλεν¹⁰ τῷ ὄχλῳ 6
 ἀναπесεῖν¹¹ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἐπτὰ ἄρτους,
 εὐχαριστήσας¹² ἔκλασεν¹³ καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
 παραθῶσιν·¹⁴ καὶ παρέθηκαν¹⁴ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια¹⁵ 7
 ὀλίγα·¹⁶ καὶ εὐλογήσας¹⁷ εἶπεν παραθεῖναι¹⁴ καὶ αὐτά. Ἐφαγον δέ, 8
 καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·⁷ καὶ ἦραν περισσεύματα¹⁸ κλασμάτων¹⁹ ἐπτὰ
 σφυρίδας.²⁰ Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι·²¹ καὶ 9
 ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς²² εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν 10
 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη²³ Δαλμανουθά.²⁴

Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν²⁵ αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες 11
 παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες²⁶ αὐτόν. Καὶ 12
 ἀναστενάξας²⁷ τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ²⁸ αὕτη

¹ προσμένω, wait longer, remain. ² νήστις, ὁ, not eating, hungry. ³ ἐκλύω, am unstrung, become weak. ⁴ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ⁵ ἤκω, have come, am present. ⁶ πόθεν, from where? whence. ⁷ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ⁸ ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁹ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹⁰ παραγγέλλω, order, command. ¹¹ ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ¹² εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ¹³ κλάω, break. ¹⁴ παρατίθηναι, set before, entrust. ¹⁵ ἰχθύδιον, ου, τό, small fish, little fish. ¹⁶ ὀλίγος, little, few. ¹⁷ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁸ περισσεύματα, τος, τό, superfluity, abundance. ¹⁹ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ²⁰ σφυρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ²¹ τετρακισχίλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ²² ἐμβαίνω, embark. ²³ μέρος, ους, τό, part, portion. ²⁴ Δαλμανουθά, ἡ, Dalmanutha. ²⁵ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ²⁶ πειράζω, test, tempt. ²⁷ ἀναστενάζω, sigh deeply, groan or sigh deeply. ²⁸ γενεά, ας, ἡ, generation.

σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ;¹ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ²
ταύτῃ σημεῖον. Καὶ ἄφεις αὐτούς, ἐμβὰς³ πάλιν εἰς πλοῖον, 13
ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.⁴

Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο⁵ λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' 14
ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ διεστέλλετο⁶ αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, 15
βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης⁷ τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης⁷ Ἡρώδου.⁸
Καὶ διελογίζοντο⁹ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ 16
ἔχομεν. Καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε⁹ ὅτι 17
ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; Οὐπω¹⁰ νοεῖτε,¹¹ οὐδὲ συνίετε;¹² Ἔτι
πεπωρωμένην¹³ ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; Ὁφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ 18
βλέπετε; Καὶ ὧτα¹⁴ ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; Καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;¹⁵ 19
Ὅτε τοὺς πέντε¹⁶ ἄρτους ἔκλασα¹⁷ εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους,¹⁸
πόσους¹⁹ κοφίνους²⁰ πλήρεις²¹ κλασμάτων²² ἤρατε; Λέγουσιν
αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους,²³ 20
πόσων¹⁹ σπυρίδων²⁴ πληρώματα²⁵ κλασμάτων²² ἤρατε; Οἱ δὲ
εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;¹² 21

¹ ἐπιζητέω, seek for, seek after. ² γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ³ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ⁴ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ⁵ ἐπιλανθάνομαι, forget, neglect. ⁶ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ⁷ ζύμη, ης, ἡ, leaven, ferment. ⁸ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ⁹ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ¹⁰ οὐπω, not yet. ¹¹ νοέω, understand, consider. ¹² συνίημι, understand, consider. ¹³ παρώ, harden, render callous. ¹⁴ οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ¹⁵ μνημονεύω, remember, make mention of. ¹⁶ πέντε, five, 5. ¹⁷ κλάω, break. ¹⁸ πεντακισχίλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ¹⁹ πόσος, how many? how great? ²⁰ κόφινος, ου, ὁ, basket, large basket. ²¹ πλήρης, full. ²² κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ²³ τετρακισχίλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ²⁴ σπυρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ²⁵ πλήρωμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment.

Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαιῖδάν.¹ Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ 22
 παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται.² Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος³ τῆς 23
 χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν⁴ αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης⁵ καὶ πτύσας⁶
 εἰς τὰ ὄμματα⁷ αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς⁸ τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν
 εἴ τι βλέπει. Καὶ ἀναβλέψας⁹ ἔλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι 24
 ὡς δένδρα¹⁰ ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. Εἶτα¹¹ πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν⁸ τὰς 25
 χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν
 ἀναβλέψαι.⁹ Καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,¹² καὶ ἐνέβλεψεν¹³ τηλαυγῶς¹⁴
 ἅπαντας.¹⁵ Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων, 26
 Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην⁵ εἰσέλθης, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.⁵

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας⁵ 27
 Καισαρείας¹⁶ τῆς Φιλίππου¹⁷ καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι
 εἶναι; Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν¹⁸ καὶ ἄλλοι 28
 Ἡλίαν¹⁹ ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. Καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, 29
 Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει
 αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν²⁰ αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ 30
 λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτούς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν 31

¹ Βηθσαιῖδᾶ, ἢ, Bethsaida. ² ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ³ ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, take hold of, seize. ⁴ ἐξάγω, lead out. ⁵ κώμη, ἡς, ἢ, village. ⁶ πτύω, spit. ⁷ ὄμμα, ὅς, τό, eye. ⁸ ἐπιτίθῃμι, lay upon, put. ⁹ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁰ δένδρον, οὐ, τό, tree. ¹¹ εἶτα, then, thereafter. ¹² ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ¹³ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ¹⁴ τηλαυγῶς, plainly, clearly. ¹⁵ ἅπας, each, every. ¹⁶ Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, Caesarea. ¹⁷ Φιλίππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ¹⁸ βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ¹⁹ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ²⁰ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn.

υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,¹ καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι² ἀπὸ
 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων, καὶ
 ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι: καὶ παρρησίᾳ³ 32
 τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος⁴ αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο
 ἐπιτιμᾶν⁵ αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς,⁶ καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς 33
 αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν⁵ τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω⁷ μου,
 Σατανᾶ:⁸ ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς⁹ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 34
 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹⁰ τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω⁷ μου ἀκολουθεῖν,
 ἀπαρνησάσθω¹¹ ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν¹² αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 35
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν: ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἕνεκεν¹³
 ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. Τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει¹⁴ 36
 ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ¹⁵ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ¹⁶ τὴν
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; Ἡ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα¹⁷ τῆς ψυχῆς 37
 αὐτοῦ; Ὅς γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ¹⁸ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ 38
 γενεᾷ¹⁹ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι²⁰ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ,²¹ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνηθήσεται¹⁸ αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ

¹ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ² ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing. ³ παρρησία, ας, ή, boldness, confidence. ⁴ προσλαμβάνω, take to myself, welcome. ⁵ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁶ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁷ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ⁸ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ⁹ φρονέω, think, judge. ¹⁰ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹¹ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ¹² σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ¹³ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ¹⁴ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ¹⁵ κερδαίνω, gain, win. ¹⁶ ζημιόω, suffer loss, inflict loss upon. ¹⁷ ἀντάλλαγμα, τος, τό, exchange, purchasing price. ¹⁸ ἐπαισχύνομαι, be ashamed, am ashamed. ¹⁹ γενεά, ᾱς, ή, generation. ²⁰ μοιχαλὶς, ἱδος, ή, adulteress. ²¹ ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner.

πατὴρ αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε **9**

ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται¹ θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ² παραλαμβάνει³ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν **2**

Ἰάκωβον⁴ καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει⁵ αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν⁶

κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους. Καὶ μετεμορφώθη⁷ ἔμπροσθεν⁸ αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ **3**

ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένοντο στίλβοντα,⁹ λευκὰ¹⁰ λίαν¹¹ ὥς χιῶν,¹² οἷα¹³

γναφεὺς¹⁴ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι.¹⁵ Καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς **4**

Ἥλιος¹⁶ σὺν Μωσῇ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες¹⁷ τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ **5**

ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς

ὧδε εἶναι: καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς¹⁸ τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ

μίαν, καὶ Ἥλιᾷ¹⁶ μίαν. Οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσει: ἦσαν γὰρ **6**

ἐκφοβοί.¹⁹ Καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη²⁰ ἐπισκιάζουσα²¹ αὐτοῖς: καὶ ἦλθεν **7**

φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης,²⁰ Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός:

αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. Καὶ ἐξάπινα²² περιβλεψάμενοι,²³ οὐκέτι²⁴ οὐδένα **8**

εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

¹ γεύομαι, taste, experience. ² ἕξ, six. ³ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ⁴ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁵ ἀναφέρω, bring up, offer. ⁶ ὑψηλός, high, lofty. ⁷ μεταμορφώω, change the form, transform. ⁸ ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ⁹ στίλβω, shine, be radiant. ¹⁰ λευκός, white, bright. ¹¹ λίαν, greatly, very. ¹² χιῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, snow. ¹³ οἷος, such as, of what kind. ¹⁴ γναφεύς, ἕως, ὁ, one who cleans woolen cloth. ¹⁵ λευκαίνω, make white, whiten. ¹⁶ Ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ¹⁷ συλλαλέω, talk with, discuss. ¹⁸ σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, tent, tabernacle. ¹⁹ ἐκφοβός, terrified, greatly terrified. ²⁰ νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ²¹ ἐπισκιάζω, overshadow, envelop. ²² ἐξάπινα, suddenly, unexpectedly. ²³ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁴ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more.

Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο¹ αὐτοῖς ἵνα 9
 μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται² ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ
 νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν³ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, 10
 συζητοῦντες⁴ τί ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων 11
 αὐτόν, λέγοντες ὅτι Λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλίαν⁵ δεῖ
 ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας⁵ μὲν ἐλθὼν 12
 πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστᾷ⁶ πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ⁷ καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ.⁸ Ἀλλὰ λέγω 13
 ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας⁵ ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν,
 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτούς, καὶ 14
 γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας⁴ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν 15
 αὐτόν ἐξεθαμβήθη,⁹ καὶ προστρέχοντες¹⁰ ἡσπάζοντο αὐτόν. Καὶ 16
 ἐπηρώτησεν τοὺς γραμματεῖς, Τί συζητεῖτε⁴ πρὸς αὐτούς; Καὶ 17
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν, Διδάσκαλε, ἡνεγκα τὸν υἱόν
 μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον.¹¹ Καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτόν 18
 καταλάβῃ,¹² ῥήσσει¹³ αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίζει,¹⁴ καὶ τρίζει¹⁵ τοὺς
 ὀδόντας¹⁶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ξηραίνεται:¹⁷ καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου

¹ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ² διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ⁵ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ⁶ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ⁷ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ⁸ ἐξουδενόω, ignore, despise. ⁹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁰ προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ¹¹ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ¹² καταλαμβάνω, overtake, apprehend. ¹³ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ¹⁴ ἀφρίζω, foam at the mouth. ¹⁵ τρίζω, gnash, grind. ¹⁶ ὀδούς, ὁ, tooth. ¹⁷ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch.

ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.¹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ 19
 λέγει, Ὡ² γενεὰ³ ἄπιστος,⁴ ἕως πότε⁵ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; Ἔως
 πότε⁵ ἀνέξομαι⁶ ὑμῶν; Φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. Καὶ ἤνεγκαν 20
 αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν: καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν⁷
 αὐτόν: καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο⁸ ἀφρίζων.⁹ Καὶ 21
 ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος¹⁰ χρόνος ἐστίν, ὡς τοῦτο
 γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Παιδιόθεν.¹¹ Καὶ πολλάκις¹² αὐτὸν καὶ 22
 εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν: ἀλλ' εἴ τι
 δύνασαι, βοήθησον¹³ ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεῖς¹⁴ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. Ὁ δὲ 23
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ¹⁵ τῷ
 πιστεύοντι. Καὶ εὐθέως κράζας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ 24
 δακρύων¹⁶ ἔλεγεν, Πιστεύω, κύριε, βοήθει¹³ μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ.¹⁷ 25
 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει¹⁸ ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν¹⁹ τῷ
 πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ,²⁰ λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον²¹
 καὶ κωφόν,²² ἐγὼ σοι ἐπιτάσσω,²³ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι²⁴
 εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. Καὶ κράξαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξαν⁷ αὐτόν, 26
 ἐξῆλθεν: καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσει²⁵ νεκρός, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι
 ἀπέθανεν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας²⁶ αὐτὸν τῆς χειρός, ἤγειρεν 27

¹ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ² ὦ, Oh! omega. ³ γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ⁴ ἄπιστος, unbelieving, faithless. ⁵ πότε, when? at what time? ⁶ ἀνέχομαι, endure, bear with. ⁷ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ⁸ κυλίω, roll. ⁹ ἀφρίζω, foam at the mouth. ¹⁰ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹¹ παιδιόθεν, from childhood. ¹² πολλάκις, often, many times. ¹³ βοηθέω, come to the aid of. ¹⁴ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ¹⁵ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ¹⁶ δάκρυον, οὐ, τό, teardrop, a tear. ¹⁷ ἀπιστία, ἀς, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ¹⁸ ἐπισυντρέχω, run together again, run together to. ¹⁹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²⁰ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²¹ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ²² κωφός, deaf, dumb. ²³ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ²⁴ μηκέτι, no longer. ²⁵ ὥσει, like, about. ²⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of.

αὐτόν: καὶ ἀνέστη. Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ 28

αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν ὅτι Ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν

ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος¹ ἐν οὐδενὶ 29

δύναται ἐξελεθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ² καὶ νηστεία.³

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν⁴ ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο⁵ διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας: καὶ οὐκ 30

ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γινῶ. Ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ 31

ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας

ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν: καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ

ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. Οἱ δὲ ἡγνούν⁶ τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο 32

αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ:⁷ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα 33

αὐτούς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζεσθε;⁸ Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων:⁹ 34

πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν¹⁰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. Καὶ 35

καθίσας¹¹ ἐφώνησεν¹² τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει

πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ πάντων διάκονος.¹³ Καὶ 36

λαβὼν παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν: καὶ

ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹⁴ αὐτό, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς: Ὃς ἐὰν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων 37

παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται: καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ

¹ γένος, οὗς, τό, race, kind. ² προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ³ νηστεία, ας, ἡ, fasting, fast. ⁴ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place.

⁵ παρεπορεύομαι, go past. ⁶ ἄγνοέω, not know, be unaware. ⁷ Καπερναούμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ⁸ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ⁹ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁰ διαλέγομαι, dispute, reason. ¹¹ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹² φωνέω, call, crow. ¹³ διάκονος, ου, ὁ, minister, deacon. ¹⁴ ἐναγκαλίζομαι, take in one's arms, hug.

δέξεται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα τῷ 38

ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ

ἐκωλύσαμεν¹ αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, 39

Μὴ κωλύετε¹ αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ

ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ² κακολογήσαι³ με. Ὅς γὰρ οὐκ 40

ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ⁴ ὑμᾶς 41

ποτήριον⁵ ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω

ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν⁶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν σκανδαλίσῃ⁷ 42

ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν⁸ τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλὸν ἐστιν αὐτῷ

μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται⁹ λίθος μυλικὸς¹⁰ περὶ τὸν τράχηλον¹¹ αὐτοῦ,

καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίξῃ⁷ σε ἡ χεὶρ 43

σου, ἀπόκοψον¹² αὐτήν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν κυλλὸν¹³ εἰς τὴν ζωὴν

εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν,¹⁴ εἰς

τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,¹⁵ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ¹⁶ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,¹⁷ καὶ 44

τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.¹⁸ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίξῃ⁷ σε, 45

ἀπόκοψον¹² αὐτόν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,

ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν,¹⁴ εἰς τὸ πῦρ

¹ κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ² ταχύ, quickly, speedily. ³ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ⁴ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ⁵ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁶ μισθός, οὔ, ὁ, wages, reward. ⁷ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁸ μικρός, small, little. ⁹ περικείμεαι, be around, surround. ¹⁰ μυλικός, belonging to a mill. ¹¹ τράχηλος, ου, ὁ, neck. ¹² ἀποκόπτω, cut off, smite. ¹³ κυλλός, crippled, lame. ¹⁴ γέεννα, ης, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ¹⁵ ἄσβεστος, unquenchable, inextinguishable. ¹⁶ σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ¹⁷ τελευτάω, die, end. ¹⁸ σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish. ¹⁹ χωλός, lame, deprived of a foot.

τὸ ἄσβεστον,¹ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ² αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,³ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ 46
 σβέννυται.⁴ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ⁵ σε, ἔκβαλε 47
 αὐτόν: καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον⁶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν
 γέενναν⁷ τοῦ πυρός, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ² αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,³ καὶ τὸ 48
 πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.⁴ Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται,⁸ καὶ πᾶσα θυσία⁹ 49
 ἀλὶ¹⁰ ἀλισθήσεται.⁸ Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας:¹¹ ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας¹¹ ἄναλον¹² 50
 γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε;¹³ Ἐχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἄλας,¹¹ καὶ
 εἰρηνεύετε¹⁴ ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

Κἀκεῖθεν¹⁵ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια¹⁶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας¹⁷ διὰ τοῦ 10
 πέραν¹⁸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου:¹⁹ καὶ συμπορεύονται²⁰ πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς
 αὐτόν: καί, ὥς εἰώθει,²¹ πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ 2
 προσελθόντες Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, Εἰ ἔξεστιν²² ἀνδρὶ
 γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες²³ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν 3
 αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο²⁴ Μωσῆς; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς 4
 ἐπέτρεψεν²⁵ βιβλίον²⁶ ἀποστασίου²⁷ γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. Καὶ 5
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν²⁸

¹ ἄσβεστος, unquenchable, inextinguishable. ² σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ³ τελευτάω, die, end. ⁴ σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish. ⁵ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁶ μονόφθαλμος, one-eyed. ⁷ γέεννα, ης, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ⁸ ἀλίζω, salt, sprinkle with salt. ⁹ θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ¹⁰ ἄλας, ὁ, salt. ¹¹ ἄλας, ατος, τό, salt. ¹² ἄναλος, without salt, saltless. ¹³ ἀρτύω, season, make salty. ¹⁴ εἰρηνεύω, bring to peace, be at peace. ¹⁵ κἀκεῖθεν, and thence, and from there. ¹⁶ ὄριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ¹⁷ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁸ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁹ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ²⁰ συμπορεύομαι, come together, travel with. ²¹ εἰώθα, be accustomed, to maintain a custom. ²² ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ²³ πειράζω, test, tempt. ²⁴ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²⁵ ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ²⁶ βιβλίον, ου, τό, book, scroll. ²⁷ ἀποστάσιον, ου, τό, certificate of divorce, repudiation. ²⁸ σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart.

ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως,¹ 6
 ἄρσεν² καὶ θῆλυ³ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεός. Ἔνεκεν⁴ τούτου 7
 καταλείψει⁵ ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ
 προσκολληθήσεται⁶ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο 8
 εἰς σάρκα μίαν. Ὡστε οὐκέτι⁷ εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. Ὁ οὖν ὁ 9
 θεὸς συνέζευξεν,⁸ ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωρίζετω.⁹ Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν 10
 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ λέγει 11
 αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ¹⁰ ἄλλην,
 μοιχᾶται¹¹ ἐπ' αὐτήν· καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς 12
 καὶ γαμηθῇ¹⁰ ἄλλω, μοιχᾶται.¹¹

Καὶ προσέφερον¹² αὐτῷ παιδιά, ἵνα ἅψῃται¹³ αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ 13
 ἐπετίμων¹⁴ τοῖς προσφέρουσιν.¹² Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν,¹⁵ 14
 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με· μὴ
 κωλύετε¹⁶ αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 15
 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς
 παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹⁷ αὐτά, 16
 τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, εὐλόγει¹⁸ αὐτά.

¹ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ² ἄρσεν, male. ³ θῆλυς, female, woman. ⁴ ἔνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ⁵ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ⁶ προσκολλάω, join closely, cleave to. ⁷ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ⁸ συζεύγνυμι, join together, unite. ⁹ χωρίζω, separate, depart. ¹⁰ γαμέω, marry. ¹¹ μοιχάομαι, commit adultery with, commit adultery. ¹² προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ¹³ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁴ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹⁵ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹⁶ κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ¹⁷ ἐναγκαλίζομαι, take in one's arms, hug. ¹⁸ εὐλογέω, bless.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμών² εἰς καὶ 17
 γονυπετήσας³ αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί
 ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;⁴ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 18
 αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. Τὰς 19
 ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσης,⁵ μὴ φονεύσης,⁶ μὴ κλέψης,⁷ μὴ
 ψευδομαρτυρήσης,⁸ μὴ ἀποστερήσης,⁹ τίμα¹⁰ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ
 τὴν μητέρα. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα 20
 πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην¹¹ ἐκ νεότητός¹² μου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας¹³ 21
 αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐν σοὶ ὑστερεῖ:¹⁴ ὕπαγε,
 ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον,¹⁵ καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς,¹⁶ καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρόν¹⁷ ἐν
 οὐρανῷ: καὶ δεῦρο,¹⁸ ἀκολούθει μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ 22
 στυγνάσας²⁰ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος:²¹ ἦν γὰρ ἔχων
 κτήματα²² πολλά.

Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος²³ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς 23
 δυσκόλως²⁴ οἱ τὰ χρήματα²⁵ ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
 εἰσελεύσονται. Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο²⁶ ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις 24
 αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς

¹ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ² προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ³ γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ⁴ κληρονομέω, inherit, obtain. ⁵ μοιχεύω, commit adultery. ⁶ φονεύω, kill, murder. ⁷ κλέπτω, steal. ⁸ ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ⁹ ἀποστερέω, defraud, deprive of. ¹⁰ τιμάω, honor, value at a price. ¹¹ φυλάσσω, guard, keep. ¹² νεότης, ἡτος, ἡ, youth, youthfulness. ¹³ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ¹⁴ ὑστερέω, lack, need. ¹⁵ πωλέω, sell. ¹⁶ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ¹⁷ θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, storehouse, treasure. ¹⁸ δεῦρο, until now, come here! ¹⁹ σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ²⁰ στυγνάζω, become gloomy, be shocked or sad. ²¹ λυπέω, grieve, pain. ²² κτήμα, ος, τό, possession, piece of property. ²³ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁴ δυσκόλως, with difficulty, hardly. ²⁵ χρήμα, τος, τό, wealth, money. ²⁶ θαμβέω, amaze.

δύσκολόν¹ ἐστὶν τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν² εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. Εὐκοπώτερόν³ ἐστὶν κάμηλον⁴ διὰ 25
 τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς⁵ τῆς ῥαφίδος⁶ εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον⁷ εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς⁸ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,⁹ 26
 λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; Ἐμβλέψας¹⁰ δὲ 27
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον,¹¹ ἀλλ' οὐ
 παρὰ θεῶ: πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ¹² ἐστὶν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. Ἦρξατο ὁ 28
 Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ
 ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. Ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω 29
 ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς,¹³ ἢ
 πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,¹⁴ ἕνεκεν¹⁵ ἐμοῦ
 καὶ ἕνεκεν¹⁵ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα¹⁶ 30
 νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφάς¹³ καὶ
 μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς,¹⁴ μετὰ διωγμῶν,¹⁷ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι
 τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, 31
 καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

¹ δύσκολος, hard, difficult. ² χρήμα, τος, τό, wealth, money. ³ εὐκοπώτερον, easier. ⁴ κάμηλος, ου, ό, camel. ⁵ τρυμαλιά, ᾶς, ή, hole, eye of a needle. ⁶ ῥαφίς, ἰδος, ή, needle. ⁷ πλούσιος, rich. ⁸ περισσῶς, abundantly, exceedingly. ⁹ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁰ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ¹¹ ἀδύνατος, impossible, unable. ¹² δυνατός, powerful, possible. ¹³ ἀδελφή, ἥς, ή, sister. ¹⁴ ἀγρός, ου, ό, field, farm. ¹⁵ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ¹⁶ ἑκατονταπλασίον, hundred times, hundredfold. ¹⁷ διωγμός, οὔ, ό, persecution.

Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἦν προάγων¹ 32
αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο,² καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες
ἐφοβοῦντο. Καὶ παραλαβὼν³ πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς
λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν·⁴ ὅτι Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς 33
Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς
ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν⁵ αὐτὸν
θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαίζουσιν⁶ 34
αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν⁷ αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν⁸ αὐτῷ, καὶ
ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

Καὶ προσπορεύονται⁹ αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος¹⁰ καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ 35
Ζεβεδαίου,¹¹ λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὡς ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν,
ποιήσης ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν; Οἱ 36
δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ
ἐωνύμων¹² σου καθίσωμεν¹³ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 38
αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. Δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον¹⁴ ὃ
ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα¹⁵ ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; Οἱ 39
δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν
ποτήριον¹⁴ ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα¹⁵ ὃ ἐγὼ

¹ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ² θαμβέω, amaze. ³ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ⁴ συμβαίνω, come together, come to pass. ⁵ κατακρίνω, condemn. ⁶ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ⁷ μαστιγώω, whip, lash. ⁸ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ⁹ προσπορεύομαι, approach, come near. ¹⁰ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹¹ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ¹² ἐωνύμος, of good name, euph. for left. ¹³ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁴ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ¹⁵ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism.

βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε: τὸ δὲ καθίσαι¹ ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ 40
 εὐωνύμων² οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοιμάσται.³ Καὶ 41
 ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα⁴ ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν⁵ περὶ Ἰακώβου⁶ καὶ
 Ἰωάννου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος⁷ αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς, 42
 Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν⁸
 αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν⁹ αὐτῶν. Οὐχ 43
 οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν: ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν
 ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος:¹⁰ καὶ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, 44
 ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος. Καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν 45
 διακονηθῆναι,¹¹ ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι,¹¹ καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
 λύτρον¹² ἀντὶ¹³ πολλῶν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχά: καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹⁴ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχά, 46
 καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,¹⁵ υἱὸς Τιμαίου¹⁶
 Βαρτίμαιος¹⁷ ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν.¹⁸ Καὶ 47
 ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός¹⁹ ἔστιν, ἤρξατο κράζειν καὶ
 λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν²⁰ με. Καὶ ἐπετίμων²¹ αὐτῷ 48
 πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ:²² ὁ δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ,
 ἐλέησόν²⁰ με. Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι:²³ καὶ 49

¹ καθίζω, seat, sit. ² εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ³ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁴ δέκα, ten, 10. ⁵ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ⁶ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁷ προσκαλέω, summon. ⁸ κατακυριεύω, exercise dominion over, lord over. ⁹ κατεξουσιάζω, exercise authority over. ¹⁰ διάκονος, ου, ό, minister, deacon. ¹¹ διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹² λύτρον, ου, τό, price of release, ransom. ¹³ ἀντί, instead of, in place of. ¹⁴ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁵ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ¹⁶ Τιμαῖος, ου, ό, Timaeus. ¹⁷ Βαρτιμαῖος, ου, ό, Bartimaeus. ¹⁸ προσαιτέω, beg. ¹⁹ Ναζωραῖος, ου, ό, Nazarene, inhabitant of Nazareth. ²⁰ ἐλεέω, have mercy, pity. ²¹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²² σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ²³ φωνέω, call, crow.

φωνοῦσιν¹ τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει:² ἔγχειται, φωνεῖ¹
σε. Ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν³ τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν 50
Ἰησοῦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις ποιήσω 51
σοί; Ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί,⁴ ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.⁵ Ὁ δὲ 52
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπάγε: ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ
εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψεν,⁵ καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν⁶ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, εἰς Βηθσφαγή⁷ καὶ Βηθανίαν,⁸ 11
πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,⁹ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, 2
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην¹⁰ τὴν κατέναντι¹¹ ὑμῶν:
καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι¹² εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον¹³
δεδεμένον,¹⁴ ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικεν:¹⁵ λύσαντες¹⁶
αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε 3
ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειᾶν¹⁷ ἔχει: καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει
ᾧδε. Ἀπῆλθον δὲ καὶ εὔρον πῶλον¹³ δεδεμένον¹⁴ πρὸς τὴν θύραν¹⁸ 4
ἐξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου,¹⁹ καὶ λύουσιν¹⁶ αὐτόν. Καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ 5
ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύνοντες¹⁶ τὸν πῶλον;¹³ Οἱ 6
δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο²⁰ ὁ Ἰησοῦς: καὶ ἀφήκαν αὐτούς.
Καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον¹³ πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν: καὶ ἐπέβαλον²¹ αὐτῷ 7

¹ φωνέω, call, crow. ² θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ³ ἀποβάλλω, throw away, cast aside. ⁴ ραββουνί, Rabboni, my master. ⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ⁶ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ⁷ Βηθσφαγή, ἡ, Bethphage. ⁸ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ⁹ ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ¹⁰ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ¹¹ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ¹² εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹³ πῶλος, ου, ὁ, colt, young ass. ¹⁴ δέω, bind, tie. ¹⁵ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁶ λύω, untie, loose. ¹⁷ χρειᾶ, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ¹⁸ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁹ ἀμφοδον, ου, τό, street, quarter. ²⁰ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²¹ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon.

τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν¹ ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια 8
αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν² εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβάδας³ ἔκοπτον⁴ ἐκ
τῶν δένδρων,⁵ καὶ ἐστρώννουν² εἰς τὴν ὁδόν. Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες⁶ 9
καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά:⁷ εὐλογημένος⁸
ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. Εὐλογημένη⁸ ἡ ἐρχομένη 10
βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυίδ. Ὡσαννά⁷
ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.⁹

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ 11
περιβλεψάμενος¹⁰ πάντα, ὁψίας¹¹ ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν
εἰς Βηθανίαν¹² μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον¹³ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,¹² ἐπείνασεν.¹⁴ 12
Καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν¹⁵ μακρόθεν,¹⁶ ἔχουσιν φύλλα,¹⁷ ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα¹⁸
εὐρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ
φύλλα:¹⁷ οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων.¹⁹ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 14
εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι²⁰ ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι.
Καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

¹ καθίζω, seat, sit. ² στρωννύω, spread, furnish. ³ στοιβάς, αἶδος, ἡ, bough, branch of a tree. ⁴ κόπτω, strike, smite. ⁵ δένδρον, οὐ, τό, tree. ⁶ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁷ ὡσαννά, hosanna. ⁸ εὐλογέω, bless. ⁹ ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ¹⁰ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹¹ ὁψιος, late. ¹² Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ¹³ ἐπαύριον, on the morrow, on the next day. ¹⁴ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ¹⁵ συκῆ, ἧς, ἡ, fig tree. ¹⁶ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ¹⁷ φύλλον, οὐ, τό, leaf. ¹⁸ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question). ¹⁹ σύκων, οὐ, τό, fig. ²⁰ μηκέτι, no longer.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν 15

ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας¹ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας² ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ·

καὶ τὰς τραπέζας³ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,⁴ καὶ τὰς καθέδρας⁵ τῶν

πωλούντων¹ τὰς περιστεράς⁶ κατέστρεψεν·⁷ καὶ οὐκ ἤφειεν ἵνα τις 16

διενέγκῃ⁸ σκεῦος⁹ διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, λέγων αὐτοῖς, 17

Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς¹⁰ κληθήσεται

πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον¹¹

ληστῶν.¹² Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ 18

ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ

ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο¹³ ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ¹⁴ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτε ὁψέ¹⁵ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο¹⁶ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. 19

Καὶ πρωῒ¹⁷ παραπορευόμενοι,¹⁸ εἶδον τὴν συκῇν¹⁹ ἐξηραμμένην²⁰ ἐκ 20

ρίζων.²¹ Καὶ ἀναμνησθεῖς²² ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ 21

συκῇ¹⁹ ἣν κατηράσω²³ ἐξήρανται.²⁰ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει 22

αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ 23

τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ

διακριθῇ²⁴ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται·

¹ πωλέω, sell. ² ἀγοράζω, buy. ³ τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table. ⁴ κολλυβιστής, οὔ, ὁ, moneychanger, money-changer. ⁵ καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, seat, chair. ⁶ περιστέρα, ᾶς, ἡ, dove. ⁷ καταστρέφω, overturn, destroy. ⁸ διαφέρω, differ, carry through. ⁹ σκεῦος, οὐς, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ¹⁰ προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ¹¹ σπήλαιον, ου, τό, cave, den. ¹² ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ¹³ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁴ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹⁵ ὁψέ, long after, late. ¹⁶ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁷ πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ¹⁸ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ¹⁹ συκῇ, ἡς, ἡ, fig tree. ²⁰ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²¹ ρίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ²² ἀναμνησκω, remind, remember. ²³ καταράομαι, curse. ²⁴ διακρίνω, discriminate, judge.

ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἐὰν εἴπῃ. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα ἂν 24
 προσευχόμενοι αἰτήσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ ἔσται
 ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε¹ προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ 25
 τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ
 παραπτώματα² ὑμῶν. Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν 26
 ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα² ὑμῶν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος 27
 αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
 πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ³ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; 28
 Καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; Ὁ δὲ 29
 Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐγὼ ἕνα
 λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ³ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
 ποιῶ. Τὸ βάπτισμα⁴ Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; 30
 Ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. Καὶ ἐλογίζοντο⁵ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν 31
 εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; 32
 Ἀλλ' εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες⁶ γὰρ
 εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως⁷ προφήτης ἦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες 33
 λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ³ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

¹ στήκω, stand, stand fast. ² παράπτωμα, τος, τό, trespass, falling away. ³ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ⁴ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ⁵ λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ⁶ ἅπας, each, every. ⁷ ὄντως, really, indeed.

Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἐφύτευσεν² **12**

ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκεν³ φραγμόν,⁴ καὶ ὥρυξεν⁵ ὑπολήνιον,⁶
καὶ ὠκοδόμησεν⁷ πύργον,⁸ καὶ ἐξέδοτο⁹ αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,¹⁰ καὶ
ἀπεδήμησεν.¹¹ Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς¹⁰ τῷ καιρῷ **2**
δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν¹⁰ λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ
ἀμπελῶνος.¹ Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν,¹² καὶ ἀπέστειλαν **3**
κενόν.¹³ Καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον: **4**
κακείνον¹⁴ λιθοβολήσαντες¹⁵ ἐκεφαλαίωσαν,¹⁶ καὶ ἀπέστειλαν
ἡτιμωμένον.¹⁷ Καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν: κακείνον¹⁴ **5**
ἀπέκτειναν: καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες,¹² τοὺς δὲ
ἀποκτείνοντες. Ἔτι οὖν ἓνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, **6**
ἀπέστειλεν καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων ὅτι
Ἐντραπήσονται¹⁸ τὸν υἱόν μου. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ¹⁰ εἶπον **7**
πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος:¹⁹ δεῦτε,²⁰
ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία.²¹ Καὶ **8**
λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.¹ **9**
Τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;¹ Ἐλεύσεται καὶ
ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς,¹⁰ καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἄλλοις. **10**

¹ ἀμπελῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, vineyard. ² φυτεύω, plant. ³ περιτίθῃμι, place around, put around. ⁴ φραγμός, οὔ, ὁ, wall, fence. ⁵ ὀρύσσω, dig, dig out. ⁶ ὑπολήνιον, οὐ, τό, wine trough, vat. ⁷ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ⁸ πύργος, οὐ, ὁ, tower, fortified structure. ⁹ ἐκδίδωμι, rent, let out for hire. ¹⁰ γεωργός, οὐ, ὁ, farmer, worker of the soil. ¹¹ ἀποδημέω, go abroad, go on a journey. ¹² δέρω, beat, flay. ¹³ κενός, empty, vain. ¹⁴ κακείνος, and he, and she. ¹⁵ λιθοβολέω, pelt with stones, stone. ¹⁶ κεφαλαίω, wound in the head. ¹⁷ ἀτιμῶ, dishonor, treat shamefully. ¹⁸ ἐντρέπω, turn about, reverence. ¹⁹ κληρονόμος, οὐ, ὁ, heir, inheritor. ²⁰ δεῦτε, come!. ²¹ κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, inheritance.

Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε,¹ Λίθον δὲ ἀπεδοκίμασαν² οἱ
οἰκοδομοῦντες,³ οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας·⁴ παρὰ κυρίου 11
ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ⁵ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Καὶ 12
ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,⁶ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν
γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν
ἀπῆλθον.

Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν 13
Ἑρωδιανῶν,⁷ ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν⁸ λόγῳ. Οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες 14
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς⁹ εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει
σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ’
ἐπ’ ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. Ἐξεστὶν¹¹ κῆνσον¹²
Καίσαρι¹³ δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ; Δῶμεν, ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; Ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν 15
τὴν ὑπόκρισιν¹⁴ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειράζετε;¹⁵ Φέρετέ μοι
δηνάριον,¹⁶ ἵνα ἴδω. Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἢ 16
εἰκῶν¹⁷ αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ;¹⁸ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος.¹³ 17
Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε¹⁹ τὰ Καίσαρος¹³
Καίσαρι,¹³ καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν²⁰ ἐπ’ αὐτῷ.

¹ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ² ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing. ³ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ⁴ γωνία, ας, ἡ, angle, corner. ⁵ θαυμαστός, wonderful, marvelous. ⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁷ Ἑρωδιανοί, ὡν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ⁸ ἀγρεύω, trap, catch. ⁹ ἀληθής, true, unconcealed. ¹⁰ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ¹¹ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ¹² κῆνσος, σου, ὁ, government tax, poll tax. ¹³ Καίσαρ, ος, ὁ, Caesar. ¹⁴ ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, hypocrisy. ¹⁵ πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹⁶ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹⁷ εἰκῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, image, likeness. ¹⁸ ἐπιγραφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, inscription, title. ¹⁹ ἀποδίδωμι, give back, pay. ²⁰ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at.

Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι¹ πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν 18
 ἀνάστασιν² μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, 19
 Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς
 ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ³ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ
 ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ⁴ σπέρμα⁵ τῷ
 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν 20
 γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα·⁵ καὶ ὁ δεύτερος⁶ 21
 ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα·⁵
 καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως.⁷ Καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ 22
 ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα.⁵ Ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή. Ἐν τῇ 23
 ἀναστάσει,² ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; Οἱ γὰρ
 ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 24
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε,⁸ μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ
 τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε 25
 γαμοῦσιν,⁹ οὔτε γαμίσκονται,¹⁰ ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς
 οὐρανοῖς. Περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε¹¹ ἐν 26
 τῇ βίβλῳ¹² Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου,¹³ ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός,
 λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;
 Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ 27

¹ Σαδδουκαῖος, ου, ὁ, Sadducee. ² ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, resurrection, rising again. ³ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ⁴ ἐξανίστημι, raise up, rise up. ⁵ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ⁶ δεύτερος, second. ⁷ ὡσαύτως, likewise. ⁸ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ⁹ γαμέω, marry. ¹⁰ γαμίσκω, give in marriage. ¹¹ ἀναγνώσκω, read. ¹² βιβλος, ου, ἡ, book, scroll. ¹³ βάτος, ου, ὁ, bath (a liquid measure).

πλανᾶσθε.¹

Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, 28

εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς³ αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, Ποία⁴

ἐστὶν πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὅτι 29

Πρώτη πάντων τῶν ἐντολῶν, Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ: κύριος ὁ θεὸς

ἡμῶν, κύριος εἷς ἐστίν: καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ 30

ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης

τῆς διανοίας⁵ σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος⁶ σου. Αὕτη πρώτη

ἐντολή. Καὶ δευτέρα⁷ ὁμοία⁸ αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον⁹ σου 31

ὡς σεαυτόν.¹⁰ Μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ ἔστιν. Καὶ εἶπεν 32

αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς,³ διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας ὅτι

εἷς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλην¹¹ αὐτοῦ: καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν 33

αὐτόν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως,¹² καὶ ἐξ

ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος,⁶ καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν

πλησίον⁹ ὡς ἑαυτόν, πλείον ἐστιν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων¹³

καὶ θυσιῶν.¹⁴ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτόν ὅτι νουνεχῶς¹⁵ ἀπεκρίθη, 34

εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν¹⁶ εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ

οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι¹⁷ ἐτόλμα¹⁸ αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

¹ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ² συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ³ καλῶς, rightly, well. ⁴ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ⁵ διάνοια, ας, ἡ, mind, understanding. ⁶ ἰσχύς, υός, ἡ, strength, power. ⁷ δεύτερος, second. ⁸ ὅμοιος, like, similar. ⁹ πλησίον, near, neighbor (as a noun). ¹⁰ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ¹¹ πλην, however, but. ¹² σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, understanding, insight. ¹³ ὀλοκαύτωμα, τος, τό, whole burnt offering. ¹⁴ θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ¹⁵ νουνεχῶς, wisely, thoughtfully. ¹⁶ μακρὰν, far away. ¹⁷ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹⁸ τολμάω, dare, endure.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς 35

λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστὶν Δαυὶδ; Αὐτὸς 36

γὰρ Δαυὶδ εἶπεν ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, Λέγει ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου,

Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς¹ σου ὑποπόδιον²

τῶν ποδῶν σου. Αὐτὸς οὖν Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον: καὶ πόθεν³ 37

υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.⁴

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ⁵ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν 38

γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς⁶ περιπατεῖν, καὶ

ἀσπασμοὺς⁷ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς,⁸ καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας⁹ ἐν ταῖς 39

συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας¹⁰ ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις:¹¹ οἱ 40

κατεσθίοντες¹² τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χρηρῶν,¹³ καὶ προφάσει¹⁴ μακρὰ¹⁵

προσευχόμενοι: οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον¹⁶ κρίμα.¹⁷

Καὶ καθίσας¹⁸ ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι¹⁹ τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου²⁰ ἐθεώρει 41

πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν²¹ εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον:²⁰ καὶ πολλοὶ

πλούσιοι²² ἔβαλλον πολλά. Καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα¹³ πτωχὴ²³ 42

ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ²⁴ δύο, ὃ ἐστὶν κοδράντης.²⁵ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²⁶ 43

τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα¹³

¹ ἐχθρός, hating, enemy (as a noun). ² ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, footstool. ³ πόθεν, from where? whence. ⁴ ἡδέως, sweetly, gladly. ⁵ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ⁶ στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ⁷ ἀσπασμός, οὗ, ὁ, greeting, salutation. ⁸ ἀγορά, ἀς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ⁹ πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ἡ, chief seat, seat of honor. ¹⁰ πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, chief place. ¹¹ δείπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ¹² κατεσθίω, eat up, devour. ¹³ χήρα, ας, ἡ, widow. ¹⁴ πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, pretense, pretext. ¹⁵ μακρός, long, far distant. ¹⁶ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ¹⁷ κρίμα, ος, τό, judgment, verdict. ¹⁸ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁹ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ²⁰ γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, treasury. ²¹ χαλκός, οὗ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ²² πλούσιος, rich. ²³ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ²⁴ λεπτόν, τό, small coin, small piece of money. ²⁵ κοδράντης, ου, ὁ, quadrans (penny). ²⁶ προσκαλέω, summon.

αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ¹ πλεῖον πάντων βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ
 γαζοφυλάκιον·² πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος³ αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· 44
 αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως⁴ αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον
 τὸν βίον⁵ αὐτῆς.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου⁶ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς τῶν 13
 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ⁷ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ⁷
 οἰκοδομαί.⁸ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας 2
 τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; ⁸ Οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ
 καταλυθῇ.⁹

Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν¹⁰ κατέναντι¹¹ τοῦ 3
 ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος¹² καὶ
 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας,¹³ Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε¹⁴ ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ 4
 σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;¹⁵ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 5
 ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.
 Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγώ 6
 εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.¹⁶ Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους¹⁷ 7
 καὶ ἀκοὰς¹⁸ πολέμων,¹⁷ μὴ θροεῖσθε·¹⁹ δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ'

¹ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ² γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, treasury. ³ περισσεύω, abound, be rich. ⁴ ὑστέρησις, εως, ἡ, need, want. ⁵ βίος, ου, ὁ, life, manner of life. ⁶ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ⁷ ποταπός, what kind of? what type of? ⁸ οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, building, edification. ⁹ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ¹⁰ ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ¹¹ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ¹² Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹³ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹⁴ πότε, when? at what time? ¹⁵ συντελέω, complete, accomplish. ¹⁶ πλανάω, deceive, lead astray. ¹⁷ πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, war, battle. ¹⁸ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ¹⁹ θροέω, disturb, agitate.

οὐπω¹ τὸ τέλος.² Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία 8
ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ³ κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται
λιμοὶ⁴ καὶ ταραχαί·⁵ ἀρχαὶ ὠδίνων⁶ ταῦτα.

Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,⁷ 9
καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε,⁸ καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων⁹ καὶ βασιλέων
σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν¹⁰ ἑμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον¹¹ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εἰς πάντα 10
τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. Ὅταν δὲ 11
ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε¹² τί λαλήσητε,
μηδὲ μελετᾶτε·¹³ ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο
λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
ἅγιον. Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ 12
τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται¹⁴ τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς,¹⁵ καὶ
θανατώσουσιν¹⁶ αὐτούς. Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι¹⁷ ὑπὸ πάντων 13
διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας¹⁸ εἰς τέλος,² οὗτος σωθήσεται.

Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα¹⁹ τῆς ἐρημώσεως,²⁰ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ 14
Δανιήλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ – ὁ ἀναγινώσκων²¹
νοεῖται²² – τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ²³ φευγέτωσαν²⁴ εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ 15

¹ οὐπω, not yet. ² τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ³ σεισμός, οῦ, ὁ, earthquake, storm. ⁴ λιμός, οῦ, ὁ, hunger, famine. ⁵ ταραχή, ἡ, disturbance, tumult. ⁶ ὠδὴν, ἴνος, ἡ, birth pang, agony. ⁷ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ⁸ δέρω, beat, flay. ⁹ ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, governor, leader. ¹⁰ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ¹¹ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ¹² προμεριμνάω, be anxious beforehand. ¹³ μελετάω, take care, take pains with. ¹⁴ ἐπανίστημι, rise up against. ¹⁵ γονεὺς, εως, ὁ, parent. ¹⁶ θανατώω, put to death, subdue. ¹⁷ μισέω, hate, detest. ¹⁸ ὑπομένω, tarry, endure. ¹⁹ βδέλυγμα, τος, τό, detestable thing, abomination. ²⁰ ἐρήμωσις, εως, ἡ, desolation, devastation. ²¹ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ²² νοέω, understand, consider. ²³ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ²⁴ φεύγω, flee, escape.

ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος¹ μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω
 ἄραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν² ὧν μὴ 16
 ἐπιστρεψάτω³ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,⁴ ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. Οὐαὶ⁵ δὲ ταῖς 17
 ἐν γαστρὶ⁶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις⁷ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
 ἡμέραις. Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ⁸ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος. 18
 Ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι θλίψεις,¹⁰ οἷα¹¹ οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη 19
 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως¹² ἥς ἔκτισεν¹³ ὁ θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ
 γένηται. Καὶ εἰ μὴ κύριος ἐκολόβωσεν¹⁴ τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν 20
 ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς,¹⁵ οὓς ἐξελέξατο,¹⁶
 ἐκολόβωσεν¹⁴ τὰς ἡμέρας. Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοῦ, ὧδε ὁ 21
 χριστός, ἢ Ἰδοῦ, ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ 22
 ψευδόχριστοι¹⁷ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται,¹⁸ καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ
 τέρατα,¹⁹ πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν,²⁰ εἰ δυνατόν,²¹ καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.¹⁵
 Ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοῦ, προεῖρηκα²² ὑμῖν πάντα. 23

Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν¹⁰ ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος²³ 24
 σκοτισθήσεται,²⁴ καὶ ἡ σελήνη²⁵ οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος²⁶ αὐτῆς, καὶ 25
 οἱ ἀστέρες²⁷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,²⁸ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις
 αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.²⁹ Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν 26

¹ δῶμα, τος, τό, house, housetop. ² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ³ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁴ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ⁵ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ⁶ γαστήρ, τρος, ἡ, belly, womb. ⁷ θηλάζω, suckle, nurse. ⁸ φυγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, flight. ⁹ χειμῶν, ὦνος, ὁ, winter, storm. ¹⁰ θλίψις, εως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ¹¹ οἷος, such as, of what kind. ¹² κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ¹³ κτίζω, create, form. ¹⁴ κολοβόω, curtail, shorten. ¹⁵ ἐκλεκτός, chosen, elect. ¹⁶ ἐκλέγομαι, choose, elect. ¹⁷ ψευδόχριστος, ου, ὁ, false Christ or Messiah, false Christ. ¹⁸ ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, false prophet. ¹⁹ τέρας, ατος, τό, wonder, portent. ²⁰ ἀποπλανᾶω, mislead, cause to wander astray. ²¹ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ²² προλέγω, say beforehand, forewarn. ²³ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ²⁴ σκοτίζω, darken. ²⁵ σελήνη, ης, ἡ, moon. ²⁶ φέγγος, ους, τό, light, brightness. ²⁷ ἀστήρ, ος, ὁ, star. ²⁸ ἐκπίπτω, fall away, fall out. ²⁹ σαλεύω, shake, excite.

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις¹ μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς
καὶ δόξης. Καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ 27
ἐπισυνάξει² τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς³ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων⁴ ἀνέμων,⁵
ἀπ' ἄκρου⁶ γῆς ἕως ἄκρου⁶ οὐρανοῦ.

Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς⁷ μάθετε⁸ τὴν παραβολήν: ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδῃ ὁ 28
κλάδος⁹ ἀπαλός¹⁰ γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύῃ¹¹ τὰ φύλλα,¹² γινώσκετε ὅτι
ἐγγὺς¹³ τὸ θέρος¹⁴ ἐστίν: οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε 29
γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς¹³ ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.¹⁵ Ἀμὴν λέγω 30
ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ¹⁶ ἡ γενεὰ¹⁷ αὕτη, μέχρι¹⁸ οὗ πάντα ταῦτα
γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται,¹⁶ οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ 31
μὴ παρέλθωσιν.¹⁶ Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ ὥρας οὐδεὶς 32
οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. 33
Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε¹⁹ καὶ προσεύχεσθε: οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε²⁰ ὁ
καιρὸς ἐστίν. Ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος²¹ ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, 34
καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον
αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ²² ἐνετείλατο²³ ἵνα γρηγορῇ.²⁴ Γρηγορεῖτε²⁴ 35
οὖν: οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε²⁰ ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὅψέ,²⁵ ἢ
μεσονυκτίου,²⁶ ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,²⁷ ἢ πρωῒ:²⁸ μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης 36

¹νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ²ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ³ἐκλεκτός, chosen, elect. ⁴τέσσαρες, four, 4. ⁵ἀνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ⁶ἄκρον, ου, τό, high point, boundary. ⁷συκῆ, ἥς, ἡ, fig tree. ⁸μανθάνω, learn, ascertain. ⁹κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ¹⁰ἀπαλός, tender. ¹¹ἐκφύω, put forth, cause to sprout. ¹²φύλλον, ου, τό, leaf. ¹³ἐγγύς, near. ¹⁴θέρος, ους, τό, summer. ¹⁵θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁶παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ¹⁷γενεὰ, ας, ἡ, generation. ¹⁸μέχρι, until, as far as (gen). ¹⁹ἀγρυπνέω, sleepless, watchful. ²⁰πότε, when? at what time? ²¹ἀπόδημος, away on a journey, away from home. ²²θυρωρός, ου, ὁ, doorkeeper, gatekeeper. ²³ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²⁴γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ²⁵ὅψέ, long after, late. ²⁶μεσονύκτιον, ου, τό, midnight. ²⁷ἀλεκτοροφωνία, ας, ἡ, crowing of a rooster, cockcrow. ²⁸πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²⁹ἐξαίφνης, suddenly, unexpectedly.

εὕρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.¹ Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω πᾶσιν λέγω, 37
Γρηγορεῖτε.²

Ἦν δὲ τὸ Πάσχα³ καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα⁴ μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ 14
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ⁵ κρατήσαντες⁶
ἀποκτείνωσιν. Ἔλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,⁷ μήποτε⁸ θόρυβος⁹ 2
ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ.

Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ,¹⁰ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,¹¹ 3
κατακειμένου¹² αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον¹³ μύρου¹⁴
νάρδου¹⁵ πιστικῆς¹⁶ πολυτελοῦς·¹⁷ καὶ συντρίψασα¹⁸ τὸ
ἀλάβαστρον,¹⁹ κατέχεεν¹⁹ αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. Ἦσαν δέ 4
τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες²⁰ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ
ἀπώλεια²¹ αὕτη τοῦ μύρου¹⁴ γέγονεν; Ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο 5
πραθῆναι²² ἐπάνω²³ τριακοσίων²⁴ δηναρίων,²⁵ καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς
πτωχοῖς.²⁶ Καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο²⁷ αὐτῇ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀφετε 6
αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους²⁸ παρέχετε;²⁹ Καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο³⁰ ἐν
ἐμοί. Πάντοτε³¹ γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς²⁶ ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν 7

¹ καθεύδω, sleep. ² γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ³ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ⁴ ἄζυμος, unleavened, paschal feast. ⁵ δόλος, ου, ό, guile, deceit. ⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁷ ἑορτή, ἡς, ή, feast, festival. ⁸ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ⁹ θόρυβος, ου, ό, uproar, riot. ¹⁰ Βηθανία, ας, ή, Bethany. ¹¹ λεπρός, ος, ό, scaly, leprous. ¹² κατατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹³ ἀλάβαστρον, ου, τό, alabaster jar. ¹⁴ μύρον, ου, τό, ointment, perfume. ¹⁵ νάρδος, ου, ή, spikenard, oil of nard. ¹⁶ πιστικός, genuine, pure. ¹⁷ πολυτελής, very costly, precious. ¹⁸ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ¹⁹ καταχέω, pour out, down. ²⁰ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ²¹ ἀπώλεια, ας, ή, destruction, ruin. ²² πωτάσκω, sell. ²³ ἐπάνω, above, over (gen). ²⁴ τριακόσιοι, three hundred, 300. ²⁵ δηνάριον, ου, ό, denarius. ²⁶ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ²⁷ ἐμβριμάομαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ²⁸ κόπος, ου, ό, labor, trouble. ²⁹ παρέχω, offer, afford. ³⁰ ἐργάζομαι, work, word. ³¹ πάντοτε, always, at all times.

θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ¹ ποιῆσαι: ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε² ἔχετε. Ὁ 8

ἔσχεν αὕτη ἐποίησεν: προέλαβεν³ μυρίσαι⁴ μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν
ἐνταφιασμόν.⁵ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ 9
εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη
λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον⁶ αὐτῆς.

Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας⁷ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης,⁸ εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς 10

ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, 11
καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο⁹ αὐτῷ ἀργύριον¹⁰ δοῦναι, καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς
εὐκαίρως¹¹ αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἁζύμων,¹² ὅτε τὸ Πάσχα¹³ ἔθουν,¹⁴ 12

λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ¹⁵ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες
ἐτοιμάσωμεν¹⁶ ἵνα φάγης τὸ Πάσχα;¹³ Καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν 13
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ
ἀπαντήσῃ¹⁷ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον¹⁸ ὕδατος βαστάζων:¹⁹
ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ 14
οἰκοδεσπότη²⁰ ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ¹⁵ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα,
ὅπου τὸ Πάσχα¹³ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν 15

¹εὖ, well, well done. ²πάντοτε, always, at all times. ³προλαμβάνω, take beforehand, take before. ⁴μυρίζω, anoint. ⁵ἐνταφιασμός, οὐ, ὁ, preparation for burial, burial. ⁶μνημόσυνον, οὐ, τό, memory, memorial. ⁷Ιούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ⁸Ἰσκαριώτης, οὐ, ὁ, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ⁹ἐπαγγέλλομαι, promise, profess. ¹⁰ἀργύριον, οὐ, τό, silver, shekel. ¹¹εὐκαίρως, in season, conveniently. ¹²ἁζυμος, unleavened, paschal feast. ¹³πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ¹⁴θύω, sacrifice, kill. ¹⁵ποῦ, where?. ¹⁶ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ¹⁷ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ¹⁸κεράμιον, οὐ, τό, earthen vessel, jar. ¹⁹βαστάζω, bear, carry. ²⁰οἰκοδεσπότης, οὐ, ὁ, householder, head of a household. ²¹κατάλυμα, τό, lodging place, inn.

δείξει¹ ἀνώγειον² μέγα ἐστρωμένον³ ἑτοιμον⁴: ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε⁵

ἡμῖν. Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, 16

καὶ εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν⁵ τὸ Πάσχα.⁶

Καὶ ὁψίας⁷ γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. Καὶ ἀνακειμένων⁸ 17

αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ

ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο 19

λυπεῖσθαι,⁹ καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς καθ' εἷς, Μήτι¹⁰ ἐγώ; Καὶ ἄλλος,

Μήτι¹⁰ ἐγώ; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ 20

ἐμβαπτόμενος¹¹ μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.¹² Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ 21

ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ: οὐαὶ¹³ δὲ τῷ

ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεῖνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται: καλὸν

ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας¹⁴ 22

ἔκλασεν¹⁵ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε: τοῦτό

ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμά μου. Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,¹⁶ εὐχαριστήσας¹⁷ 23

ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 24

Τοῦτό ἐστὶν τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς¹⁸ διαθήκης,¹⁹ τὸ περὶ

¹ δείκνυμι, show, point out. ² ἀνώγειον, σου, τό, upper room. ³ στρωνύω, spread, furnish. ⁴ ἑτοιμος, ready, prepared. ⁵ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁶ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ⁷ ὄψιος, late. ⁸ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ⁹ λυπέω, grieve, pain. ¹⁰ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ¹¹ ἐμβαπτω, dip, dip into. ¹² τρυβλίον, σου, τό, bowl, dish. ¹³ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ¹⁴ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁵ κλάω, break. ¹⁶ ποτήριον, σου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ¹⁷ εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ¹⁸ καινός, new, fresh. ¹⁹ διαθήκη, ἡ, covenant, will.

πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.¹ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι² οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ 25
 τοῦ γενήματος³ τῆς ἀμπέλου,⁴ ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ
 πίνω καινὸν⁵ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες⁶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν.⁷ 26

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε⁸ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ 27
 ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ: ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω⁹ τὸν ποιμένα,¹⁰ καὶ
 διασκορπισθήσεται¹¹ τὰ πρόβατα.¹² Ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, 28
 προάξω¹³ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ 29
 πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,⁸ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ 30
 Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον¹⁴ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν
 ἢ δις¹⁶ ἀλέκτορα¹⁷ φωνῆσαι,¹⁸ τρίς¹⁹ ἀπαρνήσῃ²⁰ με. Ὁ δὲ 31
 ἐκπερισσοῦ ἔλεγεν μᾶλλον, Ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν²¹ σοι, οὐ
 μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.²⁰ Ὡσαύτως²² δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον²³ οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ,²⁴ καὶ λέγει τοῖς 32
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε²⁵ ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. Καὶ 33
 παραλαμβάνει²⁶ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον²⁷ καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ'

¹ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ² οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ³ γέννημα, τος, τό, offspring, child. ⁴ ἄμπελος, ου, ή, vine. ⁵ καινός, new, fresh. ⁶ ὑμνέω, sing to, praise. ⁷ ἐλαία, ας, ή, olive tree. ⁸ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁹ πατάσσω, strike, smite. ¹⁰ ποιμὴν, ἐνος, ὁ, shepherd. ¹¹ διασκορπίζω, scatter, separate. ¹² πρόβατον, ου, τό, sheep. ¹³ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ¹⁴ σήμερον, today, now. ¹⁵ πρὶν, before, formerly. ¹⁶ δις, twice. ¹⁷ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ¹⁸ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹⁹ τρίς, thrice, three times. ²⁰ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ²¹ συναποθνήσκω, die with, die together with. ²² ὡσαύτως, likewise. ²³ χωρίον, ου, τό, place, field. ²⁴ Γεθσημανή, ή, Gethsemane. ²⁵ καθίζω, seat, sit. ²⁶ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ²⁷ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob.

ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι¹ καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.² Καὶ λέγει 34
 αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός³ ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε
 καὶ γρηγορεῖτε.⁴ Καὶ προσελθὼν μικρόν,⁵ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ 35
 προσηύχετο ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν⁶ ἐστίν, παρέλθῃ⁷ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. 36
 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά⁶ σοι. Παρένεγκε⁸ τὸ
 ποτήριον⁹ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. Καὶ 37
 ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,¹⁰ καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ,
 Σίμων, καθεύδεις;¹⁰ Οὐκ ἴσχυσας¹¹ μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι;⁴ 38
 Γρηγορεῖτε⁴ καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.¹²
 Τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,¹³ ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.¹⁴ Καὶ πάλιν 39
 ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. Καὶ ὑποστρέψας¹⁵ 40
 εὔρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας·¹⁰ ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν
 βεβαρημένοι,¹⁶ καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσιν. Καὶ 41
 ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε¹⁰ λοιπὸν καὶ
 ἀναπαύεσθε.¹⁷ Ἀπέχει·¹⁸ ἤλθεν ἡ ὥρα. Ἰδοὺ, παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν.¹⁹ Ἐγείρεσθε, 42
 ἄγωμεν. Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικεν.²⁰

¹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ² ἀδημονέω, distressed, troubled. ³ περίλυπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ⁴ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ⁵ μικρός, small, little. ⁶ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ⁷ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ⁸ παραφέρω, carry away, remove. ⁹ ποτήριον, cup, drinking cup. ¹⁰ καθεύδω, sleep. ¹¹ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ¹² πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, temptation, trial. ¹³ πρόθυμος, willing, ready. ¹⁴ ἀσθενής, weak, infirm. ¹⁵ ὑποστρέφω, return, turn back. ¹⁶ βαρέω, burden, weigh down. ¹⁷ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ¹⁸ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ¹⁹ ἁμαρτωλός, οὐ, ὁ, sinner. ²⁰ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach.

Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται¹ Ἰούδας,² εἷς ὧν τῶν 43

δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν³ καὶ ξύλων,⁴

παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν

πρεσβυτέρων. Δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσσημον⁵ αὐτοῖς, 44

λέγων, Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω,⁶ αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε⁷ αὐτόν, καὶ

ἀπαγάγετε⁸ ἀσφαλῶς.⁹ Καὶ ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ 45

λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ραββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν¹⁰ αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ 46

ἐπέβαλον¹¹ ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν⁷ αὐτόν. 47

Εἷς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων¹² σπασάμενος¹³ τὴν μάχαιραν³

ἔπαισεν¹⁴ τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν¹⁵ αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν¹⁷ ἐξήλθετε 48

μετὰ μαχαιρῶν³ καὶ ξύλων⁴ συλλαβεῖν¹⁸ με· Καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην 49

πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ⁷ με· ἀλλ'

ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον.¹⁹ 50

Καὶ εἷς τις νεανίσκος²⁰ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος²¹ 51

σινδόνα²² ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ.²³ Καὶ κρατοῦσιν⁷ αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι·²⁰ ὁ δὲ 52

καταλιπὼν²⁴ τὴν σινδόνα²² γυμνὸς²³ ἔφυγεν¹⁹ ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

¹ παραγίνομαι, come, arrive. ² Ἰούδας, α, ό, Judas, Judah. ³ μάχαιρα, ης, ή, sword. ⁴ ξύλον, ου, τό, wood, tree. ⁵ σύσσημον, ου, ή, signal, sign. ⁶ φιλέω, love, kiss. ⁷ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁸ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ⁹ ἀσφαλῶς, safely, securely. ¹⁰ καταφιλέω, kiss fervently, kiss affectionately. ¹¹ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ¹² παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ¹³ σπάω, draw (as a sword). ¹⁴ παίω, strike, hit. ¹⁵ ἀφαιρέω, take away, smite off. ¹⁶ ὠτίον, ου, τό, ear. ¹⁷ ληστής, οὔ, ό, robber, brigand. ¹⁸ συλλαμβάνω, take, conceive. ¹⁹ φεύγω, flee, escape. ²⁰ νεανίσκος, ου, ό, youth, young man. ²¹ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ²² σινδών, όνος, ή, fine cloth, linen cloth. ²³ γυμνός, naked, wearing only under-garments. ²⁴ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind.

Καὶ ἀπήγαγον¹ τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται² 53
αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. 54
Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν³ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω⁴ εἰς
τὴν αὐλὴν⁵ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος⁶ μετὰ τῶν
ὑπηρετῶν,⁷ καὶ θερμαινόμενος⁸ πρὸς τὸ φῶς. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ 55
ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον⁹ ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν,¹⁰ εἰς τὸ
θανατώσαι¹¹ αὐτόν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκον. Πολλοὶ γὰρ 56
ἐψευδομαρτύρουν¹² κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι¹³ αἱ μαρτυρίαι¹⁰ οὐκ
ἦσαν. Καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν¹² κατ' αὐτοῦ, 57
λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ 58
καταλύσω¹⁴ τὸν ναὸν¹⁵ τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον,¹⁶ καὶ διὰ τριῶν
ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον¹⁷ οἰκοδομήσω.¹⁸ Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως 59
ἴση¹³ ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία¹⁰ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον 60
ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Τί οὗτοί
σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα,²⁰ καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. 61
Πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ
χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;²¹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. 62
Καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς

¹ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ² συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ⁴ ἔσω, within, inside. ⁵ αὐλή, ἤς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ⁶ συγκαθήμεναι, sit with. ⁷ ὑπηρετής, ου, ὁ, servant, assistant. ⁸ θερμαίνω, warm. ⁹ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ¹⁰ μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, testimony, witness. ¹¹ θανατώω, put to death, subdue. ¹² ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ¹³ ἴσος, equal, identical. ¹⁴ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ¹⁵ ναός, οὔ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ¹⁶ χειροποίητος, made by hand, done or made with hands. ¹⁷ ἀχειροποίητος, not made with hands, not made by hand. ¹⁸ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ¹⁹ καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ²⁰ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ²¹ εὐλογητός, well spoken of, blessed.

δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν¹ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Ὁ δὲ 63
 ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας² τοὺς χιτῶνας³ αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρειάν⁴
 ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;⁵ Ἑκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας.⁶ Τί ὑμῖν 64
 φαίνεται;⁷ Οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν⁸ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον⁹ θανάτου.
 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν¹⁰ αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν¹¹ τὸ 65
 πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν¹² αὐτόν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ,
 Προφύτευσον.¹³ Καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται¹⁴ ῥαπίσμασιν¹⁵ αὐτὸν ἐβαλλον.

Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ¹⁶ κάτω,¹⁷ ἔρχεται μία τῶν 66
 παιδισκῶν¹⁸ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον 67
 θερμαινόμενον,¹⁹ ἐμβλέψασα²⁰ αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ
 Ναζαρηνοῦ²¹ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. Ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο,²² λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, 68
 οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι²³ τί σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον:²⁴
 καὶ ἀλέκτωρ²⁵ ἐφώνησεν.²⁶ Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη¹⁸ ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν 69
 ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν²⁷ ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. Ὁ 70
 δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο.²² Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν²⁸ πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες²⁷
 ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς²⁹ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ: καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος³⁰ εἶ,
 καὶ ἡ λαλιά³¹ σου ὁμοιάζει.³² Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν³³ καὶ 71

¹ νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ² διαρρήσσω, tear asunder. ³ χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ⁴ χρειά, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁵ μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, witness. ⁶ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ⁷ φαίνω, shine, appear. ⁸ κατακρίνω, condemn. ⁹ ἐνοχος, involved in, liable. ¹⁰ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ¹¹ περικαλύπτω, cover, conceal. ¹² κολαφίζω, strike with the fist, treat roughly. ¹³ προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ¹⁴ ὑπηρετής, ου, ὁ, servant, assistant. ¹⁵ ῥάπισμα, τος, τό, blow, slap in the face. ¹⁶ αὐλή, ης, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ¹⁷ κάτω, down, below. ¹⁸ παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, maid, female servant. ¹⁹ θερμαίνω, warm. ²⁰ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ²¹ Ναζαρηνός, οῦ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ²² ἀρνέομαι, deny, repudiate. ²³ ἐπίσταμαι, understand, know. ²⁴ προαύλιον, ου, τό, porch, forecourt. ²⁵ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ²⁶ φωνέω, call, crow. ²⁷ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ²⁸ μικρός, small, little. ²⁹ ἀληθῶς, truly, really. ³⁰ Γαλιλαῖος, Galilean. ³¹ λαλιά, ας, ἡ, speech, way of talking. ³² ὁμοιάζω, am like, resemble. ³³ ἀναθεματίζω, curse, put under an oath or curse.

ὁμνύναι¹ ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε. Καὶ ἐκ 72
 δευτέρου² ἀλέκτωρ³ ἐφώνησεν.⁴ Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη⁵ ὁ Πέτρος τὸ
 ῥῆμα ὃ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρὶν⁶ ἀλέκτορα³ φωνῆσαι⁴ δίς,⁷
 ἀπαρνήσῃ⁸ με τρίς.⁹ Καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν¹⁰ ἔκλαιεν.¹¹

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶν¹² συμβούλιον¹³ ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς 15
 μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον,
 δήσαντες¹⁵ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν¹⁶ καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. 2
 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
 Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ 3
 κατηγοροῦν¹⁷ αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά: ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν 4
 ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Ἴδε, πόσα¹⁸
 σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν.¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι²⁰ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, 5
 ὥστε θαυμάζειν²¹ τὸν Πιλάτον.

Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν²² ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἕνα δέσμιον,²³ ὃν περ²⁴ ἡτοῦντο. 6
 Ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς²⁵ μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν²⁶
 δεδεμένος,¹⁵ οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει²⁷ φόνον²⁸ πεποιήκεισαν. Καὶ 8
 ἀναβοήσας²⁹ ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς αἰ³⁰ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. 9

¹ ὁμνύνω, swear, take an oath. ² δεύτερος, second. ³ ἀλέκτωρ, ὄρος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ⁴ φωνέω, call, crow. ⁵ ἀναμιμνήσκω, remind, remember. ⁶ πρὶν, before, formerly. ⁷ δίς, twice. ⁸ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ⁹ τρίς, thrice, three times. ¹⁰ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ¹¹ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ¹² πρῶν, early in the morning, at dawn. ¹³ συμβούλιον, συ, τό, counsel, council. ¹⁴ συνέδριον, συ, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ¹⁵ δέω, bind, tie. ¹⁶ ἀποφέρω, carry off, bear away. ¹⁷ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge. ¹⁸ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹⁹ καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ²⁰ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ²¹ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ²² ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, feast, festival. ²³ δέσμιος, συ, ὁ, prisoner, one bound. ²⁴ ὅσπερ, very one who. ²⁵ Βαραββᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Barabbas. ²⁶ συστασιαστής, ὁ, fellow insurgent. ²⁷ στάσις, εως, ἡ, standing, rebellion. ²⁸ φόνος, συ, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ²⁹ ἀναβοάω, cry out, shout upwards. ³⁰ αἰ, always, ever.

Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν
 τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον¹ 10
 παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν² 11
 τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν³ ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ 12
 Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω
 ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, 13
 Σταύρωσον⁴ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν 14
 ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως⁵ ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον⁴ αὐτόν. Ὁ 15
 δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος⁶ τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν⁷ ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν
 αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν³· καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας
 ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.⁴

Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται⁹ ἀπήγαγον¹⁰ αὐτὸν ἔσω¹¹ τῆς αὐλῆς,¹² ὃ ἐστίν 16
 πραιτώριον,¹³ καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν¹⁴ ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν.¹⁵ Καὶ 17
 ἐνδύουσιν¹⁶ αὐτὸν πορφύραν,¹⁷ καὶ περιτιθέασιν¹⁸ αὐτῷ
 πλέξαντες¹⁹ ἀκάνθινον²⁰ στέφανον,²¹ καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι 18
 αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον²² αὐτοῦ τὴν 19
 κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ,²³ καὶ ἐνέπτυσον²⁴ αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα
 προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν²⁶ αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν²⁷ αὐτόν 20

¹ φθόνος, ου, ὁ, envy, grudge. ² ἀνασειώ, stir up, incite. ³ Βαραββᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Barabbas. ⁴ σταυρώω, crucify. ⁵ περισσώς, abundantly, exceedingly. ⁶ βούλομαι, wish, will. ⁷ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ⁸ φραγελλόω, flog, scourge. ⁹ στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, soldier. ¹⁰ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ¹¹ ἔσω, within, inside. ¹² αὐλή, ἥς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ¹³ πραιτώριον, ου, τό, palace (of the governor). ¹⁴ συγκαλέω, call together. ¹⁵ σπεῖρα, ἥς, ἡ, cohort. ¹⁶ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ¹⁷ πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, purple (cloth), purple garment. ¹⁸ περιτίθημι, place around, put around. ¹⁹ πλέκω, plait, weave. ²⁰ ἀκάνθινος, of thorns, thorny. ²¹ στέφανος, ου, ὁ, crown, garland. ²² τύπτω, smite, beat. ²³ καλάμος, ου, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ²⁴ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ²⁵ γόνυ, ατος, τό, knee. ²⁶ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ²⁷ ἐκδύω, take off, put off.

τὴν πορφύραν,¹ καὶ ἐνέδυσαν² αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια, καὶ
ἐξάγουσιν³ αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν⁴ αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν⁵ παράγοντά⁶ τινὰ Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον,⁷ 21
ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,⁸ τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου⁹ καὶ Ρούφου,¹⁰
ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν¹¹ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ¹² 22
τόπον, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον¹³ Κρανίου¹⁴ Τόπος. Καὶ 23
ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ἐσμυρνισμένον¹⁵ οἶνον· ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν. Καὶ 24
σταυρώσαντες⁴ αὐτόν, διαμερίζονται¹⁷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,
βάλλοντες κλῆρον¹⁸ ἐπ' αὐτά, τίς τί ἄρῃ. Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ 25
ἐσταύρωσαν⁴ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή¹⁹ τῆς αἰτίας²⁰ αὐτοῦ 26
ἐπιγεγραμμένη,²¹ Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ 27
σταυροῦσιν⁴ δύο ληστές,²² ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων²³
αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων²⁴ 28
ἐλογίσθη.²⁵ Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι²⁶ ἐβλασφήμουν²⁷ αὐτόν, 29
κινεῖντες²⁸ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά,²⁹ ὃ
καταλύων³⁰ τὸν ναὸν³¹ καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,³² σώσον 30
σεαυτόν,³³ καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.¹¹ Ὁμοίως³⁴ καὶ οἱ 31

¹ πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, purple (cloth), purple garment. ² ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ³ ἐξάγω, lead out. ⁴ σταυρώω, crucify. ⁵ ἀγγαρεύω, compel, press into service. ⁶ παράγω, pass by, depart. ⁷ Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, Cyrenian, belonging to Cyrene. ⁸ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁹ Ἀλέξανδρος, ου, ὁ, Alexander. ¹⁰ Ρούφος, ου, ὁ, Rufus. ¹¹ σταυρός, οὔ, ὁ, cross. ¹² Γολγοθᾶ, ἡ, Golgotha. ¹³ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ¹⁴ κρανίον, ου, τό, skull. ¹⁵ σμυρνίζω, mix with myrrh, mingle with myrrh. ¹⁶ οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ¹⁷ διαμερίζω, divide, distribute. ¹⁸ κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, lot, portion. ¹⁹ ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, inscription, title. ²⁰ αἰτία, ας, ἡ, cause, reason. ²¹ ἐπιγράφω, write upon, inscribe. ²² ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ²³ εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ²⁴ ἀνομος, lawless, without law. ²⁵ λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ²⁶ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ²⁷ βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ²⁸ κινέω, move, stir. ²⁹ οὐά, aha! ah! ³⁰ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ³¹ ναός, οὔ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ³² οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ³³ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ³⁴ ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner.

ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες¹ πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων
 ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. Ὁ χριστὸς ὁ³²
 βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,² ἵνα
 ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι³ αὐτῷ
 ὠνείδιζον⁴ αὐτόν.

Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτῆς,⁵ σκότος⁶ ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως³³
 ὥρας ἐνάτης.⁷ Καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐνάτῃ⁸ ἐβόησεν⁹ ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ³⁴
 μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐλωϊ,⁹ Ἐλωϊ,⁹ λιμὰ¹⁰ σαβαχθανί;¹¹ Ὁ ἐστίν
 μεθερμηνευόμενον,¹² Ὁ θεός μου, ὁ θεός μου, εἰς τί με
 ἐγκατέλιπες;¹³ Καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων¹⁴ ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον,³⁵
 Ἰδοὺ, Ἡλίαν¹⁵ φωνεῖ.¹⁶ Δραμὼν¹⁷ δὲ εἷς, καὶ γεμίσας¹⁸ σπόγγον¹⁹³⁶
 ὄξους,²⁰ περιθεῖς²¹ τε καλάμῳ,²² ἐπότιζεν²³ αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἄφετε,
 ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας¹⁵ καθελεῖν²⁴ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς³⁷
 φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν.²⁵ Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα²⁶ τοῦ ναοῦ²⁷³⁸
 ἐσχίσθη²⁸ εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν²⁹ ἕως κάτω.³⁰ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων³¹³⁹
 ὁ παρεστηκὼς¹⁴ ἐξ ἐναντίας³² αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως κράζας ἐξέπνευσεν,
 εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς³³ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ. Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ⁴⁰

¹ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ² σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ³ συσταυρώω, crucify together with. ⁴ ὠνείδίζω, reproach, revile. ⁵ ἑκτος, sixth. ⁶ σκότος, οὐς, τό, darkness. ⁷ ἐνατος, ninth. ⁸ βοάω, cry aloud, shout. ⁹ ἐλωϊ, Eloi, my God. ¹⁰ λιμὰ, why. ¹¹ σαβαχθανί, thou hast forsaken me. ¹² μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ¹³ ἐγκαταλείπω, leave behind, forsake. ¹⁴ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ¹⁵ Ἡλίας, οὐ, ὁ, Elijah. ¹⁶ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹⁷ τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ¹⁸ γεμίζω, fill, load. ¹⁹ σπόγγος, οὐ, ὁ, sponge. ²⁰ ὄξος, οὐς, τό, sour wine, vinegar. ²¹ περιτίθμι, place around, put around. ²² καλάμος, οὐ, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ²³ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ²⁴ καθαιρέω, take down, pull down. ²⁵ ἐκπνέω, breathe out, expire. ²⁶ καταπέτασμα, τος, τό, curtain or veil, veil. ²⁷ ναός, οὐ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ²⁸ σχίζω, split, separate. ²⁹ ἀνωθεν, from above, again. ³⁰ κάτω, down, below. ³¹ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ³² ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ³³ ἀληθῶς, truly, really.

γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν¹ θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ
 Μαгдаληνή,² καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου³ τοῦ μικροῦ⁴ καὶ Ἰωσῆ⁵
 μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη,⁶ αἱ καί, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν 41
 αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν⁷ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβάσαι⁸
 αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας⁹ γενομένης, ἐπεὶ¹⁰ ἦν Παρασκευή,¹¹ ὃ ἐστίν 42
 προσάββατον,¹² ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,¹³ εὐσχήμων¹⁴ 43
 βουλευτής,¹⁵ ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος¹⁶ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 θεοῦ: τολμήσας¹⁷ εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν¹⁸ εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν:¹⁹ καὶ 44
 προσκαλεσάμενος²⁰ τὸν κεντυρίωνα,²¹ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ
 πάλαι²² ἀπέθανεν. Καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος,²¹ ἐδωρήσατο²³ 45
 τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. Καὶ ἀγοράσας²⁴ σινδόνα,²⁵ καὶ καθελὼν²⁶ 46
 αὐτόν, ἐνείλησεν²⁷ τῇ σινδόνι,²⁵ καὶ κατέθηκεν²⁸ αὐτὸν ἐν
 μνημείῳ,²⁹ ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον³⁰ ἐκ πέτρας:³¹ καὶ προσεκύλισεν³²
 λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν³³ τοῦ μνημείου.²⁹ Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ 47
 Μαгдаληνή² καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσῆ⁵ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ³⁴ τίθεται.

¹ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ² Μαгдаληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ³ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁴ μικρός, small, little. ⁵ Ἰωσῆς, ἦτος, ὁ, Jos. ⁶ Σαλώμη, ἡς, ἡ, Salome. ⁷ διακονέω, serve, minister. ⁸ συναναβαίνω, come or go up with, go up with. ⁹ ὀψιος, late. ¹⁰ ἐπεὶ, when, since. ¹¹ παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, preparation. ¹² προσάββατον, ου, τό, day before the Sabbath. ¹³ Ἀριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, Arimathea. ¹⁴ εὐσχήμων, honorable. ¹⁵ βουλευτής, ου, ὁ, councilor, member of a city council. ¹⁶ προσδέχομαι, receive, wait for. ¹⁷ τολμάω, dare, endure. ¹⁸ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹⁹ θνήσκω, die, am dying. ²⁰ προσκαλέω, summon. ²¹ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ²² πάλαι, long ago, of old. ²³ δωρέομαι, present, bestow. ²⁴ ἀγοράζω, buy. ²⁵ σινδόν, ὄνος, ἡ, fine cloth, linen cloth. ²⁶ καθαίρειω, take down, pull down. ²⁷ ἐνειλέω, wrap in, wrap up. ²⁸ κατατίθημι, lay (down), place. ²⁹ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ³⁰ λατομέω, hew out of a rock, hew stones. ³¹ πέτρα, ας, ἡ, rock. ³² προσκυλίω, roll up to, roll to. ³³ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ³⁴ ποῦ, somewhere, about.

Καὶ διαγενομένου¹ τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ² καὶ **16**

Μαρία Ἰακώβου³ καὶ Σαλώμῃ⁴ ἡγόρασαν⁵ ἀρώματα,⁶ ἵνα

ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν⁷ αὐτόν. Καὶ λίαν⁸ πρωὶ⁹ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων **2**

ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,¹⁰ ἀνατείλαντος¹¹ τοῦ ἡλίου.¹² Καὶ **3**

ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει¹³ ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς

θύρας¹⁴ τοῦ μνημείου;¹⁰ Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι¹⁵ θεωροῦσιν ὅτι **4**

ἀποκεκύλισται¹³ ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.¹⁶ Καὶ **5**

εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,¹⁰ εἶδον νεανίσκον¹⁷ καθήμενον ἐν

τοῖς δεξιοῖς, περιβεβλημένον¹⁸ στολὴν¹⁹ λευκὴν²⁰· καὶ

ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.²¹ Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε·²¹ Ἰησοῦν **6**

ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν²² τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·²³ ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν

ᾧδε· ἴδε, ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. Ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἴπατε τοῖς **7**

μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει²⁴ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν

Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι **8**

ἔφυγον²⁵ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου·¹⁰ εἶχεν δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος²⁶ καὶ

ἔκστασις·²⁷ καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

¹ διαγίνομαι, go through, pass. ² Μαγδαληνὴ, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ³ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁴ Σαλώμῃ, ἡς, ἡ, Salome. ⁵ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁶ ἄρωμα, τος, τό, spice, perfume. ⁷ ἀλείφω, anoint. ⁸ λίαν, greatly, very. ⁹ πρωί, early in the morning, at dawn. ¹⁰ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ¹¹ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ¹² ἡλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹³ ἀποκυλίω, roll away. ¹⁴ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁶ σφόδρα, exceedingly, greatly. ¹⁷ νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, youth, young man. ¹⁸ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ¹⁹ στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ²⁰ λευκός, white, bright. ²¹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ²² Ναζαρηνός, οὔ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ²³ σταυρόω, crucify. ²⁴ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ²⁵ φεύγω, flee, escape. ²⁶ τρόμος, ου, ὁ, trembling, quaking. ²⁷ ἔκστασις, εως, ἡ, bewilderment, ecstasy.

Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωΐ¹ πρώτη σαββάτου ἐφάνη² πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ 9
 Μαгдаληνῇ,³ ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἐπτὰ δαιμόνια. Ἐκείνη 10
 πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν⁴ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσιν⁵
 καὶ κλαίουσιν.⁶ Κάκεῖνοι⁷ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη⁸ ὑπ' 11
 αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.⁹

Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη¹⁰ ἐν ἑτέρᾳ 12
 μορφῇ,¹¹ πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.¹² Κάκεῖνοι⁷ ἀπελθόντες 13
 ἀπήγγειλαν⁴ τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

Ὑστερον¹³ ἀνακειμένοις¹⁴ αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα¹⁵ ἐφανερώθη,¹⁰ καὶ 14
 ὠνείδισεν¹⁶ τὴν ἀπιστίαν¹⁷ αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν,¹⁸ ὅτι τοῖς
 θεασαμένοις⁸ αὐτὸν ἐγγεγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν 15
 αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα,¹⁹ κηρύξατε τὸ
 εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει.²⁰ Ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς 16
 σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας⁹ κατακριθήσεται.²¹ Σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς 17
 πιστεύουσιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει:²² ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου
 δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς·²³ ὄφεις²⁴ 18
 ἄροῦσιν· κἂν²⁵ θανάσιμόν²⁶ τι πίωνσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ·²⁷ ἐπὶ

¹ πρωΐ, early in the morning, at dawn. ² φαίνω, shine, appear. ³ Μαгдаληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ⁴ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ⁵ πενθέω, mourn, lament. ⁶ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ⁷ κάκεῖνος, and he, and she. ⁸ θεάομαι, look at, behold. ⁹ ἀπιστέω, disbelieve, be faithless. ¹⁰ φανερῶ, reveal, manifest. ¹¹ μορφῇ, ἡς, ἡ, form, shape. ¹² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ¹³ ὕστερον, lastly, afterward. ¹⁴ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ¹⁵ ἑνδεκα, eleven, 11. ¹⁶ ὀνειδίζω, reproach, revile. ¹⁷ ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ¹⁸ σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart. ¹⁹ ἅπας, each, every. ²⁰ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ²¹ κατακρίνω, condemn. ²² παρακολουθέω, follow closely, investigate. ²³ καινός, new, fresh. ²⁴ ὄφεις, εως, ὁ, snake, serpent. ²⁵ κἂν, and if, even if. ²⁶ θανάσιμος, deadly, mortal. ²⁷ βλάπτω, harm, injure.

ἀρρώστους¹ χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν,² καὶ καλῶς³ ἔξουσιν.

Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη⁴ εἰς τὸν 19

οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν⁵ ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες 20

ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ,⁶ τοῦ κυρίου συνεργούντος,⁷ καὶ τὸν λόγον

βεβαιοῦντος⁸ διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων⁹ σημείων. Ἀμήν.

¹ ἄρρωστος, sick, ill. ² ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ³ καλῶς, rightly, well. ⁴ ἀναλαμβάνω, take up, raise. ⁵ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁶ πανταχοῦ, everywhere. ⁷ συνεργέω, work together. ⁸ βεβαιόω, confirm, secure. ⁹ ἐπακολουθέω, follow after, follow close after.